This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07439401 0

Geldart
RCN

Anon.

Clarendon Press Series

MODERN GREEK.

GELDART.

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY OF

Oxford

Dept. of A
11-16-1907
9c

Clarendon Press Series

THE MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE

IN ITS RELATION TO ANCIENT GREEK

BY

E. M. GELDART, B.A.

Formerly Scholar of Balliol College, Oxford;
Modern Language Master at the Manchester Free Grammar School.

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS.

M DCCC LXX

[*All rights reserved*]

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.
1909

PREFACE.

In sending out into the world the present volume, I have little else to say by way of prefatory remark than to express the sense of the obligations I am under to those who have helped and encouraged me. Foremost among these must stand the name of F. W. Walker, Esq., late Fellow of Corpus Christi College, and Head Master of the Manchester Free Grammar School, my kind friend and instructor, who is the cause, in a sense which he will sufficiently understand, of the publication of this work.

My best thanks are also due to Professor Jowett for looking over a portion of the same while it was yet in embryo, and for most valuable suggestions which I have attempted to follow out; and to my friends S. Versés and A. Pantazides for the loan of various works which have been of indispensable service to me in the preparation of the final chapter of this book. Nor can I refrain from expressing my indebtedness to the learned lectures, and ever-ready willingness to communicate information with which all who have attended the public instructions of the Professor of Comparative Philology are so well acquainted, and which have had no unimportant influence in moulding the views hereinafter set forth. From Professor Gandell, and Dr.

Hessey, Grinfield Lecturer on the Septuagint, I have also obtained valuable information.

To Professor Blackie of Edinburgh my thanks are due for very kind and unexpected encouragement. He will easily discover where I have derived help from his interesting treatise on Greek Pronunciation.

Last, but not least, I must tender my warmest thanks to the Rev. Hermann Eduard Marotsky, Minister of the German Church, Wright Street, Manchester, without the encouragement and confirmation afforded by whose critical knowledge, my concluding essay on the dangerous domain of theology would hardly have been hazarded.

I have no right however to be silent on other obligations of a less personal nature in themselves, though in one case at least proceeding from a personal and esteemed friend, the Rev. George Perkins, M. A., author of the lucid and able article in the Cambridge Journal of Philology for December, 1869, entitled 'Rhythm versus Metre,' to which I am much indebted.

Other works which I have advantageously consulted are Schleicher's 'Compendium der Vergleichenden Grammatik,' Renan's 'Eclaircissements tirés des Langues sémitiques sur quelques points de la Prononciation grecque,' Mullach's 'Grammatik der Griechischen Vulgarsprache,' Lüdemann's 'Lehrbuch der Neugr. Sprache,' Prof. Telfy's 'Studien über Alt- und Neugriechen und die Lautgeschichte der Griechischen Sprache,' Sophocles' 'Modern Greek Grammar' and 'Glossary of Later and Byzantine Greek.'

Finally, I would take this opportunity of thanking the Curators of the Taylorian Institution at Oxford for their great kindness in granting me the use of the room in which

I delivered a course of lectures which form the foundation of the present treatise.

If I have passed over any in silence I hope it will be understood that such silence is unintentional.

In conclusion, I will give some account of the best books to be used in the study of modern Greek, especially in its relations with ancient Greek. The most instructive works on the subject with which I am acquainted are Professor Mullach's 'Grammatik der Griechischen Vulgarsprache,' Sophocles' 'Modern Greek Grammar,' and his 'Glossary of Later and Byzantine Greek.' All three of these works contain some account of the development of modern from ancient Greek; and each supplies in some measure the deficiencies of the others. Professor Mullach's work is, on the whole, the most scholarly and exhaustive. His account of the Greek dialects, ancient and modern, is specially valuable. All would have been better for a larger and wider recognition of the discoveries of modern philology in the region of comparative grammar. Sophocles' works, especially his Grammar, require to be used with caution. For the headings 'Ancient' and 'Modern' which he places over his various paradigms, should be read, in nearly every case, 'Language of Polite Society' and 'Language of the Common People,' or 'Cultivated' and Vernacular;' for the so-called ancient forms never died out, but may nearly all be found in the more cultivated modern Greek of the middle ages. Where, however, the so-called modern form has completely supplanted the classical, as in *ἐγράφεσο* for *ἐγράφου*, *γράφεσαι* for *γράφει* or *γράφῃ*, the fact should be noticed. Again, in other ways truth is sacrificed by Mr. Sophocles to system, as when he gives *τοῦ πατέρα*, *τοῦ ἄνδρα*, as the modern Greek

for τοῦ πατρός, τοῦ ἀνδρός. These forms occur no doubt, but the classical forms are more common even in the vernacular, in which however the metaplastic nominatives πατέρας and ἄνδρας have supplanted πατὴρ and ἀνήρ. For the study of the popular language as contained in the Klephtic ballads, &c., Passow's 'Carmina popularia Greciae recentioris' renders all other collections superfluous. For the history of modern Greek literature Peucker's 'Neugriechische Grammatik' contains some valuable contributions, which may be further supplemented from the Νεοελληνικὴ Φιλολογία, a work lately published in Athens, and forming a biographical history of mediaeval and modern Greek literature.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction.

Causes for the neglect of the study of modern Greek. Antiquarian prejudice; counteracted by utilitarianism. Political insignificance of Greece: hopeful signs. Obscurity of modern Greek literature: actual but unmerited. Direct practical utility of an acquaintance with the language. Reasons why it should be studied by scholars and theologians. The obstacle presented by the Erasmian system of pronunciation, pp. 1–7.

CHAPTER II.

On the Pronunciation of Greek.

The opinion of Schleicher. What is meant by the general identity of modern and ancient pronunciation. Modern pronunciation either barbarized or legitimately developed. Difficulties of the former alternative. Examination of evidence regarding the original pronunciation of each letter. I. Vowels. II. Consonants. III. The aspirate. General conclusion, pp. 8–40.

CHAPTER III.

Accent and Quantity.

Their connection in the law of accentuation. All modern Greek vowels not isochronous. Syllables not necessarily lengthened by stress. Real explanation of the supposed conflict between accent and quantity traced to our use of the Latin accent in Greek. Erasmus and the bear. Insular character of our prejudice. Stress brings out, but does not obscure quantity. How is emphasis

given? View of Mr. W. G. Clark. Dominant importance of rhythm in poetry. Opposition of accent and quantity as the foundation of verse not absolute. Importance of quantity in accentual verse. Accent heard in quantitative poetry. Musical rhythm. Error of ignoring the importance of *ictus*. Significance of accent in ancient poetry. The rhythm of ancient Greek prose destroyed by ignoring the accent, pp. 41–67.

CHAPTER IV.

On the Origin and Development of Modern Greek Accidence.

Origin not one, but various. Connection of grammar, logic, and metaphysic. No rigid line of demarcation. Mere accidence independent in a sense of the progress of thought. Levelling tendency. Tendency to metaplastic formations: common to ancient and modern Greek. Many apparent metaplasms not simply such. The preservation of archaisms in the vulgar language. Analogies in English. The Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint. The principle of extended analogy. Phrynichus and modern Greek forms. The mixed declensions. Dialectic influences. Archaisms and dialectic forms of the Septuagint not artificial. The Macedonian dynasty and the *κοινὴ διάλεκτος*. The disappearance of the dative case, pp. 68–84.

CHAPTER V.

The Origin and Development of Modern Greek Syntax.

Difference in modes of expression between modern and ancient Greek. Compound tenses. Tendency to waste words, pp. 85–90.

CHAPTER VI.

Modern Greek Phraseology.

Euphemism. The influence of philosophy; the Ionic philosophers. The Eleatics, Sophists, and Rhetoricians. Modern Greek particles more explicit but less expressive than ancient. Socrates. The Cyrenaics. The Cynics. Plato. The Stoics, pp. 91–100.

CHAPTER VII.

The Historical Development of Modern from Ancient Greek.

Hellenistic Greek. The Macedonian age. The language of the Septuagint and the New Testament not simply Hebraistic. Modernism of the Septuagint: of Polybius: and of the New Testament. New religious meaning of certain words. The age of Diocletian. Nubian inscriptions. The Byzantine period. Apophthegmata Patrum. Theophanes. Malalas. Leo the philosopher. Porphyrogenitus. Theophanes Continuatus. Specimens of popular language in Scylitzes and Anna Comnena. Close of the mediaeval period. Theodorus Prodromus the first modern Greek writer, pp. 101–113.

CHAPTER VIII.

Dialects of Modern Greece.

Asiatic. Chiotic. Cretan. Cyprian. Peloponnesian. Dialect of the Ionian Islands. The Tsakonian dialect. Its Doricisms. Its declension: and conjugation. Traces of Semitic elements. Tsakonian probably a lingua franca. Specimens of Tsakonian. Albanian considered as modern Graeco-italic. Its alphabet partly Greek and partly Latin. The infinitive mood. Conjugation. Pronouns. Prepositions. Numerals, pp. 114–137.

CHAPTER IX.

Modern Greek Literature.

Ptochoprodromus. Sethos. The Book of the Conquest. Belthandros and Chrysantza. Gorgilas. Chortakes. Scuphos. Kornaros. Rhegas. Cumas. Coraes. Oekonomos. Nerulos. Angelica Palle. Christopulos. Klephtic ballads. Belief in genii. Analogies in the Old Testament. Cultivated Literature of the present day. Tricupes. Roïdes. Asopios. Rangabes. Zalacostas. Valaorites. Conclusion, pp. 138–177.

APPENDIX I.

On the Greek of the Gospels of St. John and St. Luke.

Preliminary considerations. Greek of the New Testament popular, but not vernacular. Luke and the Acts somewhat artificial. Frequency of modernisms in St. John. List of striking modernisms. The Revelation. The Gospel according to St. Luke. His modernisms. The Acts. Agreement with the results of German criticism, pp. 179–188.

APPENDIX II.

A Short Lexilogus, pp. 189–208.

Index of Greek and Albanian Words, pp. 209–216.

CORRIGENDA.

Page 33, line 9, *for* ζμερδάλεος *read* ζμερδαλέος.
„ 35, „ 7, *for* ἤνθα *read* ἤνθον.
„ 130, „ 26, and elsewhere, *for* ἔδε *read* ἐδέ.
„ 141, „ 14, *for* περιβοητοῦ *read* περιβοήτου.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction.

THE present spoken and written language of Greece is one of the most remarkable phenomena in the whole field of philology, and none the less remarkable, perhaps, is the small amount of notice which it has met with.

It is a strange and unparalleled fact, that one of the oldest known languages in the world, a language in which the loftiest and deepest thoughts of the greatest poets, the wisest thinkers, the noblest, holiest and best of teachers, have directly or indirectly found their utterance in the far-off ages of a hoar antiquity, should at this day be the living speech of millions throughout the East of Europe and various parts of Asia Minor and Africa; that it should have survived the fall of empires, and risen again and again from the ruins of beleaguered cities, deluged but never drowned by floods of invading barbarians, Romans, Celts, Slaves, Goths and Vandals, Avars, Huns, Franks and Turks; often the language of the vanquished, yet never of the dead; with features seared by years and service, yet still essentially the same; instinct with the fire of life, and beautiful with the memory of the past.

Yet it is perhaps still stranger, that while the records of its youth and manhood form the lifelong study of thousands

in England, France, Germany, and the rest of Europe; nevertheless, almost the first symptoms of sickness and decay were the signals for us all to forsake it, few of us waiting to see whether its natural vigour had carried it on to a green old age, or whether, as most of us too easily assumed, it was buried in a quiet grave, and had given place to a degenerate scion, or had at best sunk into the dotage of a second childhood.

It seems hardly too much to say that our conduct in this regard shows a kind of literary ingratitude which ought to shock our moral sense. Greece has in various ages preserved to us the succession of culture when the rest of the earth was overrun with savages. For us it has held the citadel of civilization against the barbarism of the world, and now the danger is over we have forgotten our benefactor, and trouble ourselves little how it fares with him. The case reminds us of the words of the Preacher, 'There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.'

The reasons for this neglect are many and various. With learned men of the old school it is due to a certain antiquarian bent of mind, amounting to a positive prejudice against everything modern. The manner of life which such persons lead is not inaptly expressed in the words of Southey:—

'My days among the dead are passed,
Around me I behold,
Where'er these casual eyes are cast,
The mighty minds of old.
My never-failing friends are they,
With whom I converse night and day.'

To those extreme devotees of the 'good old times' to whom Aristotle is the last of philosophers and Augustine the last of theologians, and with whom the fact that a language is dead is of itself almost the best reason for studying it, the discovery that the elder and nobler of the two sister tongues Greek and Latin is as really alive as it was in the days of Homer, can hardly be expected to prove welcome. This is, however, less and less the spirit of the learned in our own day. The study of Sanscrit and Comparative Grammar has opened a new field and awakened a new interest. Now all languages, new or old, have at least a certain value, even though they be as barbarous and destitute of literature as most persons suppose the language of modern Greece to be.

Again, from quite a different quarter a reaction has arisen against the exclusiveness of the old school; a reaction which forms part of the great utilitarian movement of this nineteenth century. The voice of the middle class, which has found a powerful spokesman in one of our most distinguished statesmen, himself a scholar of no mean attainments, has been heard to declare, in the words of a Wise Man of old, that 'A live dog is better than a dead lion.'

The remaining reasons for the general neglect of the language of modern Greece may be briefly summed up as follows:—the political insignificance of the nation; the obscurity of its literature; the small practical use of the language; and last, but perhaps not least, the prevalence, in our own land especially, of the Erasmian system of pronunciation. With reference to the first point, a few words may not be out of place.

The political insignificance of Greece cannot be of very long duration. A people which has made such rapid strides in education as the Greek nation, since its independence was established, must be worth something after all. The

evils of place-hunting, national bankruptcy, squandered resources, and party strife, are inseparable for the present from a nation so suddenly called into existence, and composed of such very raw materials as was the Greek nation in 1828. They are evils deeply felt by the large majority of the people, and there are many signs that they are on the way to removal. As a hopeful symptom, I would refer to the appearance of a very ably edited illustrated periodical, now issued monthly in Paris, and supported by influential Greeks wherever the Greek language is read and understood. It is entitled 'Ἐθνικὴ Ἐπιθεώρησις,' or 'National Review,' and contains articles, both original and translated, on every branch of Science, Literature, and Art. But the great importance and significance of the work appears to me to be the wholesome truth which it desires, as the chief object of its publication, to inculcate on the Greek mind. The 'Revue de l'Instruction Publique' for the 4th of November, 1869, thus comments on the periodical in question:—

'Les rédacteurs de l'Ἐθνικὴ Ἐπιθεώρησις se proposent de faire pénétrer dans leur pays les notions scientifiques dont l'absence nuit, en Grèce, au developpement de l'agriculture, du commerce et de l'industrie. . . . Persuadés que la principale cause de l'abaissement de la Grèce est dans le manque de routes publiques, ils feront tous leurs efforts pour combattre l'institution ruineuse d'une armée inutile, qui, depuis la restauration de la nation hellénique, a dévoré plus de trois cents millions (de drachmes), et pour tâcher de faire couler dans le domaine de l'agriculture et de l'industrie ces flots d'or et d'argent dépensés sans raison.'

With regard to modern Greek literature, that it is obscure must be admitted, but that its obscurity is well merited is by no means so certain. To begin with the Epic poetry of modern Greece, 'Belthandros and Chrysantza' is without question a far more imaginative poem than the 'Nibelungenlied,' and I have little doubt that any one who would compare the two, would feel that the former is the work

of a far superior genius. The popular songs of the Greek mountaineers are acknowledged by every one who knows them to be quite without parallel.

In lyric poetry there are few writers, ancient or modern, with whom Christopulos would compare unfavourably. The present polite literature of Greece has scarcely had time to ripen, but one poet at least, Zalacostas, has certainly the marks of genius; and the prose productions of Greece are already of sufficient importance to attract the notice of our best Reviews.

With respect to the practical usefulness of the language, I may remind those who are accessible to no other argument than that of direct utility, that a competent acquaintance with modern Greek will obviate the necessity of engaging an interpreter when travelling in Greece, Turkey, Egypt, and Asia Minor. Greek, as the language of the most thriving mercantile race, is the medium of communication between many of the various nations of the East.

The real importance of modern Greek is, however, rather a matter for the attention of the scholar, than the man of business or pleasure. I will briefly point out what I conceive to be the real advantages derivable from the study of modern Greek.

I. First, I will mention what scholars like Ross and Passow have already noticed, that great light may be thrown on the meaning of classical authors from the study of the modern Greek language. But this is of course especially to be looked for in proportion as the usage of the writers departs from the recognized classical standard. Hence the knowledge of modern Greek is of chief significance in the verbal criticism of the New Testament and Septuagint.

II. But this is not all. I believe, and I hope to be able to show, that the idioms of modern Greek may be employed

in a manner hitherto quite unlooked for, in the criticism of documents of doubtful age, as for example the Gospel of St. John, with a view to determining the period at which they were written.

III. Comparative philology derives no unimportant light from modern Greek, because it preserves many archaic forms, which are *postulated* by philologers, but not actually to be found in any known ancient dialect.

IV. The relation between accent and quantity in poetry can never be fully nor fairly judged by any one who is not familiar with the sound of Greek read accentually, a familiarity which can hardly be acquired apart from a practical acquaintance with Greek as a living spoken language.

V. The pronunciation of Greek and the interchange of certain letters within the limits of the Greek language is a sealed mystery to those who are ignorant of the sounds which the Greeks of the present day give to the letters of their alphabet and their several combinations.

To prove and illustrate the propositions here advanced will be the main object of the following work.

The attention of the reader will be directed first of all to the question of the original pronunciation of Greek, partly on account of its philological importance, and partly because the prevalence of the Erasmian system of pronunciation in the West of Europe, and in England especially, where it may be said to have accomplished its own *reductio ad absurdum*, has built up a wall of partition between the Greeks themselves and those who make the Greek language their study, which completely severs us from one another.

How small the resemblance between our pronunciation of φυτεύσαντες and the Greek! How can we wonder that in our *fyootyoosántes*, he should fail to recognize his *phitéph-*

sandes? Mutual disgust is the natural result of so great a disparity. When we hear Greek spoken by Greeks, we find it hard to believe that this jargon, as it seems to us, has any relation with the language we used to learn at school. On the other hand, the Greek who is not well acquainted with the origin and history of the controversy on Greek pronunciation, is liable to the mistake that a deliberate insult is intended by those who substitute for what are to him, at any rate, the harmonious sounds of his mother-tongue, a pronunciation which, however euphonious in itself, must sound to him at best like the hideous distortion, the ghastly caricature, of a familiar voice.

CHAPTER II.

On the Pronunciation of Greek.

Ἐὰν οὖν μὴ εἰδῶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λαλοῦντι βάρβαρος· καὶ ὁ λαλῶν ἐν ἐμοὶ βάρβαρος.—St. Paul.

Das Altgriechische nach Art des Neugriechischen auszusprechen ist ein Fehler, der auf vollständiger Unkenntniss der Sprachengeschichte und der Lautlehre überhaupt beruht.—Schleicher, *Compendium der Vergleichenden Grammatik.*

The *αὐτὸς ἔφα* of so distinguished a philologist as Schleicher, to the effect that to pronounce ancient Greek like modern Greek is a mistake founded upon complete ignorance of the history of languages and of the whole doctrine of pronunciation, will probably be enough to set this question at rest in the minds of most people. The writer of these pages ventures to dissent from this conclusion, which Professor Schleicher arrives at entirely on *à priori* grounds, betraying at the same time a very insufficient acquaintance with modern Greek pronunciation. It must however be acknowledged that the theory of pronunciation which Professor Schleicher rather leaves to be inferred, than states as the one to which he inclines, has the striking merit of consistency, and is far superior to any form of the Erasmian system.

Nor would we be misunderstood when we say that we favour the opinion of the general identity between the modern Greek pronunciation and that of ancient times. We do not mean to say, for example, that the diphthongs so called were never diphthongs in reality, or that φ was never pronounced like *ph* in *haphazard*. But all that comparative philology can prove, all that *à priori* reasoning requires, and, as I think we shall see, all that *à posteriori* evidence for the most part allows us to believe, is, that the above letters were so pronounced in some pre-historic period of language, when Greek was forming, when the elements of which it consists were in a state of fusion. This, however, has nothing to do with the question, How is it most reasonable to pronounce Greek as we find it for the first time in the pages of Homer?

From that time, and we know not for how many centuries earlier, the language, notwithstanding the changes which have passed over it, remained in all its essential features stereotyped and fixed, especially as regards the forms of words and the manner in which they are written. Now, how does it stand with the *à priori* argument? Is it most likely that the forms have been preserved, but the pronunciation utterly corrupted, or that both have been handed down to us together? To believe the first is to believe what is contrary to the whole analogy of what we know of other languages. Since Sanscrit was Sanscrit, who doubts that the pronunciation has been in the main preserved? Since German was German, who questions the fact that it was sounded as it now is? Or how can we believe that Chaucer, whose English differs from our own as regards the grammatical forms more than Homer from Romaic, if read by us in the present day, would be perfectly unintelligible to himself?

Again, the following argument must commend itself to

every one's understanding. If the modern Greek pronunciation be not the same with that known to the ancients, it must either be a legitimate development from it, unaffected by external influence, or it must be a corruption, the result of foreign admixture. If a legitimate development, then no one can fix *à priori* the limits of its first appearance; and it may just as well be as old as Homer as not. If it be the result of contact with foreign influences, then it will be possible to explain the peculiarities of modern Greek pronunciation from such external causes. Here we may at once eliminate Turkish, because we know that at the first appearance of the Turkish supremacy in Greece, hundreds of families fled to the West of Europe, bearing with them that very system of pronunciation which not only the Greeks still use, but which learned Europe universally allowed until the time of Erasmus. What then is left us? French, Teutonic, Slavonic, Roman. But none of these throw any light on the peculiarities of Greek pronunciation, as the sounds given to γ, β, δ, μβ, μπ, νδ, ντ, οι, ει, η, ι, which receive illustration mainly, and indeed almost exclusively, from Greek itself. Again, the general, though by no means complete uniformity of modern Greek pronunciation wherever the language is spoken, is another very strong argument for its antiquity, and against its being a corruption resulting from contact with other languages. The fate of Latin has been very different. In the Spanish dialect of modern Latin we clearly trace the influence of Arabic, in Italian of Teutonic, in France of Celtic sounds. In Greek, on the other hand, though the countries where it is spoken are as widely distant, and the foreign influences to which it has been subject as diverse, we find, with very trifling dialectic variations, the same universal traditional pronunciation among learned and unlearned alike. In Egypt, in Asia Minor, on the shores of the Euxine, in Constantinople, in Athens, in Crete, in the

Aegean, the pronunciation presents the greatest harmony just in respect of those letters on which the whole controversy turns.

We shall now proceed to notice, one by one, the peculiar features of Greek pronunciation, and collect the evidence on the subject supplied by MSS., ancient inscriptions, the notices of grammarians, transcriptions into Latin and the Semitic languages of Greek words, &c., as it bears upon each particular sound. At the same time we shall endeavour to show what we hold to be in itself the strongest proof of the general identity of modern and ancient Greek pronunciation, namely, that exactly the same letters appear to be interchangeable in ancient as in modern Greek. Had the letters in question altogether changed their force, this extraordinary coincidence, which would then have to be regarded as the result of mere accident, would be positively inexplicable. In order that this part of the evidence may present a more complete appearance, the corresponding changes in modern and ancient Greek will be given, even where there is no controversy with respect to the sound of the letters. We will begin with

Vowel Sounds.

A.

This letter is pronounced by the Greeks as *a* in most languages, or as *ah*, or the *a* in *father* in English. It has never been doubted that this was the original sound of *α*. Schleicher, however, points out that besides the first intensification of *α* into *ο*, *ᾱ*, and *η*, and its further intensification into *ω*, an original *α* is often frequently represented by *ε* or *ο*. Thus, besides the dialectic forms *βέρεθρον ἔρσην* for *βάραθρον ἄρσην*, we have *κλέος* for *κλάϝας*, from *grávas*, *πλέϝω* or *πλέω* from *plávâmi*, *ῥέϝω* from *srávâmi*, *φέρεσαι* answering to *bhárasé*, &c. So too in modern Greek we get *τίποτα* for *τίποτε*, as in

Aeolic, *κρεββάτιον* for *κραββάτιον*, *ρεπάνι* for *ῥαφάνιον*, *εὐτοῦ* for *αὐτοῦ*, *ἀγγίζω* for *ἐγγίζω*, from *ἐγγύς*.

As examples of *α* interchanged with *ο*, we have in ancient Greek the Aeolic *στροτὸς ὄνω ὀνεχώρησε* = *στρατὸς ἄνω ἀνεχώρησε*, *ἤμβροτον* for *ἤμβρατον*, i.e. *ἤμαρτον*, *ὅμως* and *ἅμα*, *ὄγκος* and *ἄγκος*, *ὀρρωδέω* and *ἀρρωδέω*. In modern Greek we have, in like manner, *καταβόθρα* for *καταβάθρα*, *ἁρμαθιὰ* for *ὁρμαθιά*. Compare the classical *βόθρος* with *βάθρον*, *ἐπιβάθρα*.

Schleicher observes that the three terminations of contract verbs, *άω*, *έω*, and *όω*, were all originally but one, viz. *άω*. So in modern Greek *έω* is always represented by *άω*, at least in the language of the common people. As *ζητάει* for *ζητεῖ*, *περιπατᾶτε* for *περιπατεῖτε*, *φοβᾶσαι* for *φοβεῖσαι*, i.e. *φοβῇ* or *φοβεῖ*.

Α in ancient Greek is seldom weakened into *υ*, yet this appears to have been the case in *νύξ*, *ὄνυξ*, *κύκλος*, *μύλος*, and a few other words, as *μύσταξ*, which also appears in the form *μάσταξ*, and *βύθος*, which is found side by side with *βάθος*. In modern Greek we get *σκύφος* for *σκάφος* or *σκάφη*. So, again, we have the diminutive appellation *άφιον*, as in *χωράφιον*, frequently represented by *ύφιον*, as *ζωύφιον*.

In ancient Greek *α* is often weakened into *ι*, as *ἴσθι* for *ás-dhi*, *τίθημι* for *dádhāmi*. Compare in modern Greek *Ψιχάλα*, *ψιχαλίζει*, with the classical *ψακάς*, *ψακάζει*. In modern, as in ancient Greek, we have *η* for *α*, *μικρὴ* for *μικρά*, *πικρὴ* for *πικρά*, and *α* for *η*, as *βελόνα* for *βελόνη*. Α in Homeric Greek becomes *αι*, as *αἰετός*, *αἰεί*, *διαί*, *παραί*. So in modern Greek *καταιβαίνω*, *ἀναιβαίνω*, *πιαίνω* for *πιάνω*, *καθισταίνω* for *καθιστάνω*. *Δίατα*, a covenant, may be another form of *δίαιτα*, and probably an older one.

Α is prefixed to many words more or less perhaps for the sake of euphony, as *ἀβληχρός*, *ἀστεροπή*, *ἀσπαίρω*, *ἀσταφίς*, in classical; *Ἀβρύον*, *ἀβρότανον*, *ἀβδελλα*, *ἀβράμυλον* for *βράβυλον*, *ἀστάχυ*, and many others, in modern Greek.

E.

Pronounced like *e* in *better*, only a little broader, more like the German *ä* in *Männer*. This sound has never been made the subject of dispute. As a representative of an original *a*, of which *o* is another, it is interchangeable with that letter, as ὀχθρὸς for ἐχθρός, in ancient; ὀχθρὸς for ἐχθρός, ὄξω for ἔξω, in modern Greek. Conversely, ἐδόντες for ὀδόντες, Ἀπέλλων for Ἀπόλλων, in ancient; and Ἔλυμπος for Ὄλυμπος, ἐψὲ for ὀψέ, in modern Greek. It is also prefixed, as κεῖνος, ἐκεῖνος, μέ, ἐμέ, in ancient; τοῦτο, ἐτοῦτο, σέ, ἐσέ, σύ, ἐσύ, in modern Greek.

H.

This letter is pronounced by the Greeks like *ι*, that is like *ee* in *see*, or *e* in *be*; while the followers of Erasmus pronounced it, and still pronounce it, as the Italian *e* long, i.e. as *ey* in *they*. Hence in the early days of the controversy concerning the original sounds of the Greek letters, Reuchlin and his adherents, who favoured the modern Greek pronunciation, were called the Itacists or Iotacists, while the Erasmians received the title of Etacists. The name is unfortunate, because just the one point in which the advocates of the modern pronunciation would be most inclined to make a concession to their adversaries, is with regard to the sound of the letter *η*.

That *η* was originally the representative of a sound distinct from *ι* is etymologically certain, inasmuch as in the Ionic dialect, and in certain cases in Attic, *η* stands for the doubly strengthened *a*, whereas *ι* is a weakened *a*, in the few cases where it represents it. At the same time there are cases where *η* represents a short *a*, as in τεσσαρήκοντα, διπλήσιος. In these instances *η* may perhaps stand for short *ι*.

E. Sophocles, in his Introduction to the 'Glossary of Later and Byzantine Greek,' London, 1868, adduces the authority of Dionysius of Halicarnassus, Aelianus Herodianus, Terentianus Maurus, and Sextus, to prove that the sound of η differed in their day from ι, and was like the long Italian *e*. Dionysius says, in pronouncing η the breath strikes the roots of the tongue, in sounding ι the back of the teeth. This, though a very vague distinction, is not altogether inapplicable to the difference between the sounds of *ay* and *ee*. Herodian simply says people are mistaken in saying νήστης for νῆστις. Here the difference implied may be very well one of quantity only. Terentianus Maurus says, distinguishing between ε and η, 'Temporum momenta distant, non soni nativitas;' and Sextus says much the same thing, viz. 'Καὶ συσταλὲν μὲν τὸ η γίνεται ε, ἐκταθὲν δὲ τὸ ε γίνεται η.' That is, long ε = η; short η = ε. This would seem to a casual reader to prove the point for which the Erasmians contend, viz. that η was sounded *ay*. A little consideration will serve greatly to modify the value to be attached to their testimony. In the first place, it should be remembered they are all more or less Romanized Greeks, in as far as they are Greeks at all, and they would therefore readily imagine that the η must or ought to be pronounced like the letter which they used to represent it; and as to them ε = ĕ, they naturally concluded η = ē. Again, etymologically they were right: η is not only the strengthening or lengthening of *a*, but also of ε. As ἐρωτῶ ἠρώτησα, ἐνέγκω ἤνεγκον, εὕρω ηὗρον.

Again, if η was considered by the ancients as a long ε, so was ει, for the old name of ε was εῖ, according to the principle which governed the original nomenclature of the Greek alphabet, and which was that each letter should be named by its long sound. So ο was called οῦ, yet no one supposes that ου was really the long sound of ο, because we know that ου was always transcribed in Latin by *u*. Equally certain is

it that ει was almost invariably represented by the simple vowel *i* in Latin. Consequently we are led to the conclusion that ου and ει would be respectively the representatives of the English *oo* and *ee*, which are their exact phonetic parallels. For ου actually stands for *oo* in Greek, and ει for εε: e. g. χρυσόον = χρυσοῦν, φορέετε = φορεῖτε. In other words, as in English so in Greek it is plain, that certain long sounds corresponded actually to certain short ones, of which, according to *à priori* phonetic rules, they could not have been the representatives. An approximation to the English long *e* may be seen in the Dutch double *e*, and in the Hungarian *é*. That η and ει were very similar in sound is rendered highly probable both by the fact that they were each held to be the representatives of a long ε, and that they were interchangeable even within the limits of the same dialect. So we have not only κῆνος and τῆνος for κεῖνος, but also βούλει and βούλῃ, κλῆς or κλεῖς, κλειτὸς and κλητός. Nor does the Latin transcription of η by ē prove that it was sounded *ay*: for the Latin ē represented very often an *ei*, and on the other hand tended to become, and therefore probably closely resembled in sound, the simple ī. So we have *tristes* from *tristeis*, written *tristis*; *Vergilius* written *Virgilius*, &c.: and not only so, but in the Byzantine period *designatus* is transcribed in Greek δισιγνάτος: while, on the other hand, Plutarch writes *Palilia*, Παλήλια: where plainly η = long *i*. So that the transcription of η by ē in Latin inclines us to believe, not that η was sounded *ay*, but that ē in Latin was hard to distinguish from ī. When shortened, η tends to become ε, not only in ancient but also in modern Greek, as for example, Ἑρὸς, Ionic for ξηρός, ἀνάθεμα for ἀνάθημα; and in modern Greek, ξερὸς for ξηρός, θερίον for θηρίον, μερίον for μηρίον, κερίον for κηρίον.

Of the very close resemblance between ι and η in the time of Homer, that is between the sounds represented in later

times by ι and η respectively, we have, Professor Mullach thinks, instances in the parallel forms ἥκω and ἵκω, ἐπίβολος and ἐπήβολος (where η seems to be simply ι lengthened by the combined force of the accent and the ictus), γίγας and γηγενής, which two forms we have together in the Batrachomyomachia,—

Γηγενέων ἀνδρῶν μιμούμενοι ἔργα γιγάντων,—

πίδαξ from πηδάω, ἠδὲ and ἰδέ. In many of these cases ι stands for long η, in others for a shortened η. Ross gives an inscription found at Carpathus in which ἱρώων stands for ἡρώων. The significance of this would depend greatly on the antiquity of the inscription. In the Cratylus of Plato, the obviously false etymology of Δημήτηρ from δίδωμι and μήτηρ, derives all its little plausibility from the resemblance between δη- and δι-. So in Aristophanes' Pax, 925, the point of a pun depends upon the resemblance in sound between βοΐ and βοηθεῖν, and again, 928, between ὒϊ and ὑηνία. Nor should the later parallel forms πρίστης and πρῆστις, σκήπων and σκίπων, with the Latin Scipio, which Plutarch writes Σκηπίων, be forgotten.

All the Semitic transcriptions, of whatever age, agree in representing η by *i*, according to M. Renan, in his very learned and interesting pamphlet, 'Eclaircissements tirés des Langues sémitiques sur quelques points de la Prononciation grecque.' Thus in the Syrian Peschito Κηφᾶς = *Kifo*, Κυρήνη = *Kourini*.

In Hebrew we have *Tarschisch* for Ταρτησσός, *bima* for βῆμα, *diathiki* for διαθήκη, *listis* for λῃστής.

In Aethiopian, *paraclitos* = παράκλητος, *mestir* for μυστήριον. In Arabian, *Dimas* for Δήμας.

In the eighth century after Christ, Theophilus of Edessa, a Syrian astronomer who enriched his literature by translations from the Iliad and Odyssee, introduced a system of

vocalization, which M. Renan thinks must have represented a pronunciation reaching back to a very early age, and in which the letter ι appears as an H turned on its side.

In the New Testament, *κάμιλος* for *κάμηλος*, *ἐλάκτησε* for *ἐλάκτισε*, are no doubt errors in spelling, but they show the early prevalence of the confusion of η with ι: so too *ἐξυπνίσω* for *ἐξυπνήσω*.

It is not of much importance that η represents in Alexandrine and Hellenistic Greek the Hebrew ה, as in *Ἐμμανουήλ*, *Σαλαθιήλ*: because η was the only letter left for this purpose, all the rest having been appropriated to the Hebrew sounds which they most resembled.

There is another passage in Plato's Cratylus, 418 c, bearing on the sound of the letter η, to the consideration of which we must devote a few lines, as it has been claimed both by the Itacists and Etacists respectively in support of their views. It is this:—

Οἱ παλαιοὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι τῷ ἰῶτα καὶ τῷ δέλτα εὖ μάλα ἐχρῶντο, καὶ οὐχ ἥκιστα αἱ γυναῖκες, αἵπερ μάλιστα τὴν ἀρχαίαν φωνὴν σώζουσι. Νῦν ἀντὶ μὲν τοῦ Ἰῶτα ἢ Εἶ ἢ Ἦτα μεταστρέφουσι. . . . Οἷον οἱ μὲν ἀρχαιότατοι ἱμέραν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκάλουν, οἱ δὲ ἐμέραν, οἱ δὲ νῦν ἡμέραν.

Here it seems we must read, instead of *ἢ Ἦτα*, simply *Ἦτα*, the former ἢ connecting *Ἰῶτα ἢ Εἶ*.

The Erasmians are so far right in their interpretation of the passage, that we must agree with them in thinking that if Plato had not recognized a difference between ι and η, he would scarcely have distinguished the two as he has done; but if we are really to believe that he meant η to represent the sound *ay* in *day*, then the result is most alarming for the defenders of the Erasmian system, inasmuch as we have it on the authority of Plato that the pronunciation of *ἦτα* as *ἰῶτα*, so far from being an innovation as the Erasmians con-

tend, was the most ancient sound of that letter. The truth appears to be that Plato is thinking merely of the quantity of the respective sounds which he distinguishes. He speaks of η as a *grander* sound than ι or ε, μεγαλοπρεπέστερον: by which he can only mean that it is longer or fuller.

In any case he must have been wrong, at least as regards the general principle: for neither can we believe that the tendency to Iotacism was an archaism which has been revived quite lately in modern Greek, inasmuch as we can trace the tendency throughout the historical period of the Greek language, and find it more and more strongly marked as the language grows older; nor, on the other hand, can we believe that long vowels like η were originally represented by short ones like ε.

Plato knew of course nothing whatever of the now ascertained principles of philology, and he was led to his conclusions probably by the knowledge of the fact that ἡμέρα was found in ancient documents and inscriptions *written*, in default of the letter η,—which was not used as a vowel until the Archonship of Euclides, 403 B.C.,—ἑμέρα or ἰμέρα. If this view be correct, we may appeal to Plato in proof that the most ancient way of representing the letter η was by ι.

The Scholiast on Eurip. Phoen. 685 tells us expressly that before the time of Euclides ι was used for η, ο for ὠμέγα. Theodosius the Grammarian, who lived in the fourth century after Christ (?), assures us that η was formed by joining two ι's together. This is of course impossible, inasmuch as η was originally used as the sign of the aspirate, but it shows at any rate that by Theodosius η was considered as equivalent to a long or double ι.

The well-known line of Cratinus still remains to be noticed:—

'Ὁ δ' ἠλίθιος ὥσπερ πρόβατον βῆ βῆ λέγων βαδίζει.'

Everybody feels, it is argued, that to represent the bleating of a sheep by a sound equivalent to βῖ, βῖ, the vowel being sounded as *ee* in *see*, would be inadmissible.

After all, we must confess that the attempts to render the noises of animals by the articulate sounds of μερόπων ἀνθρώπων, are very diverse and very unsatisfactory. We do not understand their language, and it is hopeless for us to attempt to reduce it to writing. The German peasant hears his frogs say *acht, acht*, the Greek ear seemed to distinguish the mysterious syllables βρεκεκεκέξ. In English the very word *bleat* shows the possibility of associating an *ee* sound with the noise of the sheep. Yet we think our sheep say *bah, bah*, and I confess the Greek sheep seemed to me to say so too. But this may have been a Doricism.

As however the letter η could hardly have been in use as a vowel when Cratinus wrote, it is nearly certain that he must have written βεέ, βεέ, or perhaps simply βέ, βέ. This being so, the whole argument of the Erasmians falls to the ground as a 'demonstration in unreal matter.'

I.

Pronounced unquestionably as *ee* in *see*. The letters with which it is interchangeable have been, or will be, noticed under their respective heads.

O and Ω.

Both sounded nearly like *o* in *core, gore, shorn*, or like *aw* in *saw*. The distinction in quantity is rather felt than heard, and indeed ω at the beginning of a syllable sounds short, and ο at the end of a syllable, long. Λόγος sounds λώ-γος; πραγματικῶς, πραγματικός. That this was so in ancient Greek seems likely from the accent in πόλεως, μονόκερως, &c. It is almost impossible to preserve the pure sound of ο when

much lengthened. Our *o* in *note* is not strictly the *o* in *not* lengthened, but the sound *ŏ* rapidly followed by *o͝o*, as in *boot*. Double *o* sounds in English as it did in Greek, simply *o͝o*. Ου was one form of long *o*, and *ὠμέγα* was another, the latter used no doubt in those cases where the *o* sound was still preserved. Thus it is that we have *ου* as a strengthened form for *o*: e. g. *μοῦνος, οὐλόμενος, μοχθηρός, μουχτερός*, modern Greek; *μούργα* for *ἀμόργη*, modern Greek, and many others.

Ου stands more frequently for *ω*, as *γοῦν, οὖν* for *γῶν, ὦν*: so in modern Greek, *κιβοῦρι* for *κιβώριον, κουφὸς* for *κωφός, ψουνίζω* for *ὀψωνίζω*, &c.

Υ as a vowel.

The modern Greeks generally pronounce this letter simply as a long *ι*. Schleicher says it was originally sounded like the German or Italian *u*, but soon acquired the sound of the German *ü*, or French *u*. The old sound is preserved in numberless modern Greek words, which may all be regarded as Boeotic forms, like *γουνὴ* for *γυνή*. Here follow a few examples, taken for the most part from Sophocles' 'Modern Greek Grammar:'—

Ἀγκύλος, ἀγκοῦλα, ἄγκυρα, ἄγκουρα, τυκάνη, δουκάνη (cf. in Homer *δοῦπος* for *τύπος*), *στευράκιον* for *στυράκιον, κολλούρα* for *κολλύρα, τρούπα* for *τρύπα, σκοῦλος* for *σκύλος, κουλλὸς* for *κυλλός, ῥουκάνη* for *ῥυκάνη*,—to which we may add *κουτάλιον*, undoubtedly a Doric or Boeotic form for *κυτάλιον*, i. e. *σκυτάλιον*,—*μουρμουρίζω* for *μυρμυρίζω, μουρμῖγγι* from *μύρμηξ*.

In Chios, Thessaly, and Macedonia, according to Professor Mullach, the *ü* sound is still heard.

The Tsakones at present inhabiting the ancient Cynuria, whose name Professor Mullach thinks may be a corruption of the ancient *Καύκονες*, have preserved to us another peculiarity of the pronunciation of *υ*, namely, its tendency to

be sounded like the English *u*, viz. *yoo*. Thus in Tsakonian we have *νιοῦττα* for *νύκτα*, i. e. *νύξ*.

So in old Boeotian inscriptions we have *Διονιούσιος*, *Διουσίας*, *Ὀλιουνπίωνος*. I suspect however, from the examples adduced, that both in the case of Tsakonian and Boeotian the *ι* represents the liquid sound of *λ* and *ν* before *υ*, as in modern Greek generally is the case whenever these letters stand before *υ*, *ι*, *η* and similar sounds.

In Syrian transcriptions *υ* is generally represented by *ou* (English *oo*), as *kindounos oksoúfafon* for *κίνδυνος ὀξύβαφον*. Similarly in the Chaldaean of Daniel, *Soumphonia* = *Συμφωνία*.

I may here remark, by the way, that to propose a Semitic origin for this and other Greek words in Daniel, is what no one could do, *εἰ μὴ θέσιν διαφυλάττων*. And not only so, but the words in question, both as regards their form and signification, are evidently *not earlier* than the Maccabaean period. פְּסַנְתֵּרִין *ψαντέριν* for *ψαλτήριον* is a natural form enough for the *κοινὴ διάλεκτος* which arose after the Macedonian conquests, but would be inexplicable before that time.

Coptic and Aethiopian transcriptions agree with the earlier Syrian in transcribing *υ* as *ου*, following, as M. Renan thinks, the Boeotic and Aeolic pronunciation which, it seems, largely prevailed among the Greek-speaking populations of the East.

In later Syriac however, as in the Peschito version of the New Testament, we find *i* as the representative of *υ*, according to the *prevailing*, though not universal, modern Greek usage: as *Evroclidon* = *Εὐροκλύδων*, *Didimos* = *Δίδυμος*, *clamis* = *χλαμύς*, *hili* = *ὕλη*. In *Sountico* for *Σύντυχος* the accented syllable preserves the *oo* sound, while the unaccented has lost it. That the unaccented *υ* was the first to become *ι* we may infer from the common occurrence of such words as *μόλυβδος* and *μόλιβος*, *φιτύω* and *φυτεύω*, *βάρβιλος* and *βράβυλος*,

and such endings as *-ηρός, -υρός, -υλός, -ιλός, -ηλός*, used indifferently, and apparently without any distinction in meaning, as *αὐστηρός, λιγυρός, ἀγκύλος, ποικίλος, ἐξίτηλος, στρόβιλος, αἴσυλος, ὑψηλός*. Neither accent nor quantity seem to be very fixed in such words; yet *ύλος* seems most often paroxytone; when the accent is removed the tendency to become *ηλος* or *ιλος* would seem to increase. In Latin a short unaccented *u* also becomes easily *i*, as in *maximus, optimus*, for *maxumus, optumus*, another instance of the way in which the Iotacizing tendency in Greek is paralleled in Latin. There are many instances, however, of an accented *υ* becoming *ι*: witness *βύβλος* and *βίβλος, βρί-θω* and *βαρύθω, βρύω, φίτρον, φύτρα, ῥύγχος* and *ῥίς, ῥύπτω* and *ῥίπτω*: probably also *πύθ-* and *πιθ-, πύστις* and *πίστις, μύσος* (perhaps *μῦσος*) and *μῖσος, ψίθιος* and *ψύθιος, ὀδύνη* and *ὠδίν, ψιμμύθιον* and *ψιμμίθιον*. Ε and *υ* are also interchangeable, as in *μυκάομαι* and *μηκάομαι, κλυτὸς* and *κλητός*, also *κλειτός, στῦλος* and *στήλη, στήριγξ* and *στύραξ* from *στηρίζω, φληνὸς* from *φλύω* = *φλυνός*.

In Arabic, Aethiopian, and Persian transcriptions *υ* is nearly always represented as *i*: *Kipros, asicriton, sizige, pilas*, and so on, for *Κύπρος, ἀσύγκριτον, σύζυγε, πύλας*. The Septuagint follows here, as in other cases, the Iotacist pronunciation.

In the Aeolic dialect *ου* sometimes stands for *υ*, as *θουγάτηρ*; but more often *ι*, as *ἴψος, ἰπέρ*.

The same three gradations are found in German: as *funf, fünf*, in the South pronounced as *finf;* so *nutzlich, nützlich*, and *nitzlich*. *Uber* stands in Martin Opitz, the founder of what is called the first Silesian School in German literature in the seventeenth century, for *über*, which in the South sounds as *iber*. Even in the written language, *Gebürge* and *Gebirge, gültig* and *giltig, Hülfe* and *Hilfe, Sprüchwort* and *Sprichwort* are used indifferently according to the taste and fancy of the writer.

ΑΥ and ΕΥ

are pronounced in modern Greek as *aw* and *ew* in German when the υ stands between two vowels or before a medial; in other cases as *af* or *ef* respectively. The English letters *v* and *f* are only approximations to the German *w* = β, and the Greek φ. *F* and *v* in English, and in most European languages, are made by means of the upper teeth and the under lip, φ, β, and *w* in German, are formed by the contact of both lips. Any one who compares the two sets of sounds by pronouncing Αβ or Αυ-, and *Av*, Αφ, or Αυ and *Af*, in rapid succession, will see how much nearer the Greek β, or υ consonantal, and φ, are to the vowel sound *oo*, or even *u* (French), than the English approximations. The transition from *oo* (*u* Italian) to *w* (German) is marked by the English *w*.

It is worthy of observation that *v* never stands at the beginning of a word of Saxon origin; while in the middle of a word it generally represents either *b* or *f*; but very seldom, if ever, the German or Saxon *w*.

That αυ and ευ were sounded as *af* and *ef*, if followed by a vowel, is generally admitted, and this is according to the analogy of Sanscrit.

In these cases the υ represents the digamma, which in its turn represents the Sanscrit or old Indian *v*, so-called, but what in reality is the consonantal sound of *u* = *oo*, into which the vowel sound is changed if followed by another vowel, as in *grávas*, *plávâmi*, *srávâmi* = κλεϜος, πλέϜω, ῥέϜω. The modern Greek forms πλεύω, ῥεύω preserve the Ϝ, as υ consonantal.

But there are signs that at a very early period the consonantal sound of υ was heard even before a consonant.

In Syriac, αυ and ευ are rendered *av* and *ev*, as *Evroclidon*, *Pavlos*, *Avgoustos*; *evkaristia* = εὐχαριστία, *evtikís* = εὐτυχής.

It is true that *av* in Syriac represents also ω, as *Iavseph* = Ἰωσὴφ, *Bariavna* for Βαριωνᾶ: and M. Renan suggests that *av* in Syriac was pronounced *au* (German), which is possible; but in any case there is the ευ = *ev* remaining. Αυ and ω, as well as the Latin *au* and *o*, are plainly nearly related, whatever may have been their pronunciation: as τραῦμα, τρῶμα, θαῦμα, θῶμα, *lautus*, *lotus*, *Claudius*, *Clodius*, *aut*, *o*, *amavit*, *amavi*, *amō*. So in modern Greek μαῦρος, Μῶρος, αὐτίον, ὠτίον, βαυκάλιον, βωκάλιον.

In modern Greek ευ also sometimes becomes ω, as ψεύματα, ψώματα, with which we may compare εὐλάκα, a Laconian form of αὔλαξ, and the form ὦλαξ, also Doric. In MSS. we have the double forms λαῦρος and λάβρος, λαύρα and λάβρα, καλαύρωψ and καλάβρωψ. In Homer ἆψ is, I cannot doubt, for αὖ + *s* = αὖς; *s* being added, as in οὕτως, εὐθὺς, and other adverbs. Compare δέψω and ἕψω, the sigmated δεύω and εὕω, and in modern Greek ἐπίστεψα, κάψις, &c., for ἐπίστευσα, καῦσις. The Homeric word ἴφθιμος is derived by Liddell and Scott in a procrustean manner from ἰφι, θῖμος, notwithstanding the long ι and the θ, being a mere ending, while the last ι of ἴφι is violently, and contrary to all analogy, elided between φ and θ.

'Καίπερ οὐ ῥᾴδιον ὂν τοιούτοις ἀνδράσιν ἀπιστεῖν,' I must submit, first, that there is no such ending as θῖμος; and, secondly, if there is one thing certain about φθ, it is that no vowel has been dropt between the two letters. Let us, however, admit the identity of the Homeric and modern pronunciation, and we see at once that ἴφθιμος is but another way of writing ηὔθυμος, the Epic form of εὔθυμος. Here every single letter is accounted for, and the accent and quantity as well. In ἰθὺς for εὐθὺς it appears that the φ has been lost. Probably θένω, θείνω, θῖνα are connected with φθίνω: as well as θέω, θοάζω, θόος, θᾶττον, Sanscrit *dhâvâmi*, with φθάνω, φθέωμεν, φθέωσι.

AI.

This combination as pronounced by the Greeks is not to be distinguished from ε. So we get in the grammarians ψέκας and ψαίκας, while γε- in the compounds seems to represent γαι-. Αἰπύς, *high, lofty*, seems (cf. ὕπατος, ὕψιστος, and ὑψηλός, from ὑπὲρ) to be connected with ἐπί.

Αἰ-ἄν becomes ἐάν. Φέγγω is from φαίνω, and probably stands for φαίγγω. Καὶ and τε for κε are, according to Curtius, but two forms of the same word. The interjections ἔ and αἴ suggest the same. Κεδνὸς for καιδνὸς, related to καίνυμι, ἐώρα and αἰώρα, μαίνομαι and μένος, μαιμάω for μεμάω, ἀμαιμάκετος for ἀμάκετος = ἀμάχητος, instead of ἀμεμάχετος, χαίτη from χέω, implying the verbal adjective χετὸς or χαιτός, are sufficient to show how often αι stands for ε. It invariably stands for the Sanscrit ê in the verbal termination αι, as φέρεσαι, φέρεται, for *bhárasê, bháratê*.

At the end of a word αι is short as a rule, both in prosody, as also before a following vowel in scansion, which renders it absolutely certain, that, in such cases at least, it could not have been sounded as a diphthong. Schleicher considers the termination of the second person plural passive -σθε, to stand for -σθϜε, which is short for -σθϜαι = *-sdhvai*. The diphthongal sound of αι, as of the other so-called diphthongs, was probably heard only when it was written with a diaeresis, as is the case at present in modern Greek.

In Latin αι was represented by *ae*, as Aeacus, Aeneas, Maenades, and *ae* was most undoubtedly a monophthong, so much so that if the metre required it to be diphthongal, its archaic representative *ai* was used, as *terrai frugiferai*.

In Greek inscriptions belonging to the Roman period we find ε representing αι, and *vice versâ*. When Plato, Crat. 412 d, is quoted as proof that δίκαιον was pronounced

δίκαῖον, because he derives it from διαΐόν, it may be sufficient to reply that Plato knew how to spell. In Callimachus, 250 B.C., we have the following epigram:—

Λυσανίη, σὺ δὲ ναίχι καλὸς, καλὸς, ἀλλὰ πρὶν εἰπεῖν
Ὥδε σαφῶς, ἠχὼ φησί τις ἄλλος ἔχει.

Where ἔχει ἄλλος is supposed to be the echo of ναίχι καλός, the initial consonants disappearing, as we know they actually do in an echo.

EI.

This combination written without the diaeresis is, and no doubt was, sounded as ι. Ναίχι rhymes, as we have seen, to ἔχει. In Latin, ει regularly appears as ī, and in Greek itself we have ἴρην and εἴρην, ἴλλω and εἴλω, ἴλη and εἴλη. Semitic transcriptions all point the same way, as well as the pun on ἀλλ' ἱμάτιον and ἀλειμμάτιον in Diogenes Laertius. In the Scythian patois, Aristoph. Thesm., ι stands for short ει, as ο for ω. Herodian, M. Victorinus, Choeroboscus, and Theognostus identify ει with ι, while Sextus says it had a sound peculiar to itself.

OI.

Now sounded like ει, η, ι, or υ, that is, equivalent to *ee* in *see*. Originally it was sounded apparently more like υ than any of the other letters or combinations, inasmuch as the name ὖψιλον was given it to distinguish it from υ δίφθογγος or υ διὰ διφθόγγου by the later grammarians. So in Boeotic we get τῦς for τοῖς. In the same way ἓψιλον was so called to distinguish it from αι or ε διὰ διφθόγγου. Thus John Lydus, a Byzantine grammarian, tells us, Ζητῆσαι δὲ ἀξιόλογον νομίζω τί μὲν σημαίνει [κναίστωρ] διὰ τῆς διφθόγγου γραφόμενον, τί δὲ ψιλῆς; Κναίστωρ τοίνυν ὁ ζητητής ἀπὸ τοῦ quaerere οἷον ἐρευνᾶν. Ὅτι δὲ μὴ δίφθογγος ἐν προοιμίοις ἡ λέξις, ἀλλὰ ψιλῇ γράφεται, οὐδέτερον μὲν τῶν εἰρημένων σημαίνει· τὸν δὲ

μεμψίμοιρον καὶ βλάσφημον διὰ τῆς γραφῆς ἐπιδείξει, ὅτι *queror* μέμφομαι.

Hence it is evident that the word ψιλόν, which means *simple* as opposed to double, is falsely explained *unaspirated* by Krüger and Buttmann, to say nothing of the inappropriateness, amounting to absurdity, of calling ε unaspirated, as though it had formerly been one sign of the aspirate, which it was not, as far as I know; or applying this designation to υ, the peculiarity of which is, that except in a few dialectic forms it is invariably aspirated at the beginning of a word.

The Semitic transcriptions of οι are very various: sometimes it appears as *i*, as *kirogrellios* for χοιρογρύλλιος: in Aethiopian sometimes as *o*, as *Phonix* for Φοίνιξ, probably a mere mistake; and most commonly by *ou*, i.e. *u* or *oo*, proving the similarity of the sound of οι to υ, which, as we have seen, is also represented by *ou*.

The Aeolians changed ου to οι, as Μοῖσα for Μοῦσα, which was probably very much the same thing as if they had written it Μῦσα.

Οι is short (as a rule) in prosody, and often in scansion, and that not only at the end of a word: witness Il. xiii. 275 (quoted by Mullach), Οἷδ' ἀρετὴν οἷος ἔσσι: and again, Τοῖος ἐὼν οἷος οὔτις. It was then plainly no diphthong. Oeconomos, a Greek writer of the present century, thinks it was sounded in some dialects as ου = *u* Italian, and in some as υ passing into ι. This appears to us highly probable. In modern Greek we find προύκα for προῖκα, φλούδιον for φλοιδιον or φλοίδιον, ἀτμόπλουν for ἀτμόπλοιον, as well as the ordinary ι sound. The Germans generally prefer ö (= *eu* French) as the representative of οι, and compare *oe* which invariably transcribes it in Latin, but we do not know how the Latin *oe* was sounded, although we do know that it was, like the Greek οι, monosyllabic, and, like it too, easily passed both

into *u* and *i*: compare *foedus* with *fidus*, *moenia* with *munire*. If οι and *oe* were really like the German ö, then we may also compare such forms as *söhnen*, *sühnen*, and (according to Southern pronunciation) *sihnen*.

The account of the ambiguous oracle in Thucydides, ii. 54, clearly proves at least the close resemblance in sound between λοιμὸς and λιμός. The sense which Mr. Sophocles obtains from the words is precisely the reverse; but he obtains it by sundry glaring mistranslations. He draws our attention to the fact that ἄδεσθαι, ὠνομάσθαι, εἰρῆσθαι, and ἄσονται all bear reference to the sound of the word, which is partly not the case, and partly nothing to the point.

He renders as follows: 'A dispute arose among men, some maintaining that the calamity mentioned had not been called (ὠνομάσθαι) λοιμὸς but λιμός:' whereas Thucydides says simply 'that it was not plague that was spoken of, but famine.' 'Again, the opinion prevailed at this time that the word said was λοιμός:' whereas all that the words will bear is, 'the thing spoken of was λοιμός.' Again, τὴν μνήμην ἐποιοῦντο could not mean 'adapted their recollections,' but simply 'gave the account.' By such ingenious distortions does Mr. Sophocles adapt a passage, which is clearly a stumbling-block to his theory, into a bulwark of defence.

ΥΙ

sounds in modern Greek as ι simply. Homer nearly always makes *υἱὸς* two short syllables. In Syriac *oios* occurs for *ὁ υἱός*, which is the more remarkable as the usual Syriac representative of *υ* alone is *ou*.

Passing on to the consonants, we begin with

Β = German *w*.

Liddell and Scott admit that it was softer than our *b*. It frequently stood for the digamma in dialectic forms, i.e.

in those words where the digamma was still sounded; as *βείκατι, βαλίκιος*, for *εἴκοσι, ἠλίκιος*. So in modern Greek we have *βάγγα*, a *hollow*, compare *ἄγκος* and *ἄγγος*, &c.; *βρίζα*, as in ancient Greek for *ῥίζα*, in the sense of *rye; βοῦρκος*, etymologically the same with *ὄρκος, βράχος*, and *ῥαχοῦλα*.

It stands for the consonantal sound of *υ* in such transcriptions as *Δαβίδ, Σεβῆρος*, probably in the proper name *Αγαβος* for *ἀγανός*; and the word *ἀπολαύω* is only another way of writing *ἀπολάβω*. So in modern Greek we get *ἀνάβω* from *ἀνάπτω*, of which it is the root, in the sense of to burn; compare the ancient Greek *αὔω, ἐναύω*. In the middle of a word it thus preserves the digamma in modern Greek, and in such positions may be equally well written as *υ*; e.g. *πλεύω, ῥεύω, πλέβω, ῥέβω*.

If *σέβας* come from the Sanscrit *sēv*, then it should properly be written *σεύας*; but it is possible that *σέβομαι* meant originally 'I move for a person,' the ancient sign of respect; and in that case it stands for *σεύομαι*, of which *σοβέω* is certainly the causative, written with *β* instead of *υ*, to preserve the sound of the last consonant in the root. Compare *φοβέω, φέβομαι, φεύγω*, i.e. *φέβγω*.

As a rule, however, *β* stands for the Sanscrit *g*, and thus in Greek it is interchangeable with *γ*, as *βέφυρα, γέφυρα; βλέφαρον, γλέφαρον*. So in modern Greek we have *γλέφαρον, γλέπω, γούπα* for *βούπα, γούγουρας* for *βόρβορος* (?): cf. *γάργυρα, γαργαλέων*.

Before *ι*, pronounced as *y*, it becomes, like *γ* and *δ*, *ζ*: as *νίζω* for *νίβιω*; *λάζομαι* for *λάβιομαι*. I can find no instance of such a change in modern Greek, but even in ancient Greek it is very rare, and probably arose from the fact that a *γ* was heard in such cases after the *β*. Thus *τρίζω* and *τρίβω* are probably from the same root, *τρίζω* expressing the grating squeaking noise caused by *τρίβω*. The intermediate form would be *τρίβγω*, which occurs in modern Greek, as

well as both τρίζω and τρίβω. So νίβω and νίβγω, for νίζω, are modern Greek forms. Cf. φέβομαι and φέβγω, i.e. φεύγω.

The hard unaspirated sound of δ is preserved when β follows μ, as ἐμβαίνω, ἐμβόλιμος.

Β is interchangeable with μ, as μεμβρὰς for βεμβρὰς (ancient Greek); μυζάω, βυζάω; χήμη, ἀχηβάδα (modern Greek); with φ, as Βλιππος, Macedonian for Φίλιππος (ancient Greek); cf. modern Greek Φιλαράς, Βιλαράς; ἀλείβω, ἀλείφω; βλησκοῦνι, φλησκοῦνι (modern Greek); with π, as βατεῖν, πατεῖν, πυτίνη, βυτίνη (ancient Greek); Ἀραπιὰ for Ἀραβία (modern Greek).

Β, Δ are interchanged, as βελφίν, βλὴρ for δελφίν, δελεάρ (ancient Greek); κουνάβι for κουνάδι, from κίναδος (modern Greek).

Γ.

This letter is a guttural semivowel, like the German *g* in *Tage*: before ι and ε, however, it sounds like a very strong *y*; in other words, it sounds more palatal. The sound of the Hebrew ע, as preserved according to the most probable tradition, and most faithfully rendered by the Arabian *g* soft, as Professor Gandel informs me, corresponds exactly to the Greek γ. Thus we find in the Septuagint Γάζα, Γόμορρα, for עַזָּה, עֲמֹרָה: which proves almost to demonstration that the present pronunciation of γ must have prevailed in the time of the translators of the Septuagint. Only if we assume that γ was a soft semivowel, can we understand its evanescence, not only as a transcription of ע before an unaccented vowel, as Ἀμαλέκ, Ἠλί, but also in Greek words, especially before palatal vowels, as αἶα for γαῖα, ἶννος for γίννος; and in the middle of a word between two vowels, as ἰών, λίος for ἐγών, ὀλίγος; or before μ, as τμῆμα for τμῆγμα, as well as before σ in aorists of verbs, -άζω for -άγιω, aorist -ασα for -αξα. So in modern Greek we get the dialectic forms λίος for ὀλίγος, ἰὼν for ἐγών, λέω for λέγω, πρᾶμα for πρᾶγμα, &c.

With αἶα for γαῖα we may compare ἶαίνω for ὑγιαίνω. In ancient Greek ὑγιαίνω, ὑγιάζω, ἰάομαι are no doubt all connected; and in modern Greek it is hard to say in such forms as γιατρὸς, γαῖμα for ἰατρὸς, αἷμα, whether the γ is to be considered as prefixed to the one form or omitted from the other. In γούλια for οὖλια it may stand for ι, cf. οὖλος and ἴουλος, as in ἀγρέω, αἱρέω. In modern Greek, as in ancient, γ is often prefixed to λ, as γλυκοφέγγει for λυκοφέγγει, cf. λυκόφως, λακῶ, γλακῶ, λάρος, γλάρος; as well as before ν, as γνέθω for νήθω, γλείφω for λείχω.

Here we may compare γλαύσσω, γλήμη, γνόφος, for λεύσσω, λήμη, νόφος, i.e. νέφος: λεύσσω is probably but a sigmated form of βλέφω or βλέπω, standing for γλέφσω: compare γλέφαρον, and in modern Greek γλέπω, also the modern Greek σύννεφον, σύγνεφον.

The letter γ in modern Greek is often of etymological significance, in cases where it has disappeared from the classical form. Αὐγόν or Ἀβγόν, for ὠόν, preserves the original *avjám* far more truly than even the form given by Hesychius, viz. ὄβεον, or the Latin *ovum*; as does μύγα for μυῖα, than the Attic μύα. Where two γ's come together the first is nasal. That this was so in ancient Greek, we know from the fact that ἀνγ-, ἐνγ-, &c. were always written ἀγγ-, ἐγγ-. In this position the second γ retains its hard sound, as is the case with β after μ.

The nasal γ is sometimes prefixed to a guttural in order to strengthen a syllable, as in Sanscrit so in ancient and modern Greek. Examples: *Ak'*, *ank'ami*, θιγγάνω from root θιγ-, ἀγκάθι from ἄκανθα (modern Greek), and δαγκάνω for δάκνω.

Δ

= Spanish *d*, or *th* in *then*, except after ν, where it sounds harder. Thus a lisped ζ = *z*, becomes δ. Accordingly we have Δεὺς and Ζεύς, ἀρίζηλος for ἀρίδηλος, ζορξ for δορκάς. In

modern Greek, *ζορκάδιον* for *δορκάδιον*, *'μαζὶ* for *ὁμαδεῖ*. Most often this is the case when a palatal vowel has been absorbed, as *πεζὸς* for *πεδιός*, and in modern Greek Μπούζουνας for Ποδεών. Only on the assumption that δ = *th* in *then*, can we understand how *σδ* came to represent *ζ* in Doric, as *μελίσδω*, *τωθάσδω*, *θαυμάσδω*, or how *ζ* was accounted by the grammarians a double letter, compounded of *δ* and *σ*, whereas etymologically it is extremely doubtful whether *ζ* ever stands for *δς*, and certain that it never stands for *σδ*, the fact being that *σδ* and *δς* are ways of approximating the sound of *ζ*.

The sound of *δ* being so soft, it easily passes into *γ* before the half consonantal *ι*, so we have *γιὰ* for *διά*, &c. Thus we have reason to suspect that *γέφυρα* was originally *διαίφυρα*, perhaps Aeolic for *διαίθυρα*, although the accent and the earlier quantity are against this derivation. More certain is it that *ἰώκω* stands for *γιώκω*, from *διώκω*; *ἰαίνω* for *γιαίνω*, from *διαίνω*; the modern Greek *γερὸς* or *γιερὸς* for *διερός*, another form of *ὑγιηρός*. So we have too in modern Greek *ἰάκιον*, *διάκιον*, *γιάκιον*, for *a rudder*. If *ἱερὸς* means originally *strong*, as some philologers think, *διερός*, *ὑγιερός*, *γερός*, and *ἱερὸς* are all different forms of the same word; *ὑγρὸς* is probably the result of metathesis. So we see little reason to doubt the identity of *ὕαλος*, *glass*, and *γύαλον*, *γυάλαι* from *γυαλός*, *hollow*. The earliest meaning of *ὕαλον* was a hollow transparent stone in which mummies were enclosed among the Egyptians (Herod. 3. 24). So *αἰθέρια γύαλα*, used of the heavens; not the 'vault of heaven,' as Liddell and Scott render it, so much as the hollows of heaven, i.e. the spheres in which the stars were supposed to be embedded, like so many flies in amber. The modern Greek for *ὕαλον* is *γύαλον*.

Z = z in English.

Schleicher himself completely discards the notion of pronouncing *ζ* as *ds* or *sd*. Etymologically, it stands for *γι*, *δι*,

or βι followed by another vowel, as νίβγω, νίβῐ̃ω, νίζω; τρίβω, τρίβγω, τρίβῐ̃ω, τρίζω; Ζεὺς for Διεύς, ἁρμόζω for ἁρμόγῐ̃ω. So in modern Greek we get διατάζω from διατάγῐ̃ω, γαλάζιος for γαλάγιος or γλάγιος, τσούζω from τσούγῐ̃ω, from the Latin *sugo*; Ζάβαλης for Διάβολος, ζάλον = ἴχνος, from γύαλον, shortened to γιάλον, i. e. the hollow print of the foot; ζαρίφης, better written ζαῤῥίφης, an extravagant dresser, from διαῤῥίπτω. The change of σ into ζ, mentioned by Liddell and Scott, is almost always before the letter μ, as Ζμύρνα, ζμικρὸς, ζμερδάλεος, ζμῆγμα, ζμινύη. In modern Greek, σ before μ always sounds as ζ. This fact is of itself enough to prove the identity of the sound of ζ in ancient and modern times.

Θ = *th* in *thin*, somewhat more forcibly pronounced than in English.

Θ originally stood for the Sanscrit *dh*, and it appears to be Schleicher's opinion that it was anciently sounded as *th* in *hothouse*. But this must have been in the pre-historic period of the language. Perhaps such forms as ἀτθικὴ for ἀττικὴ may be relics of such a sound. In modern Greek we have Γότθοι for the Goths. But that θ was very like the English *th* may be inferred from the fact that the Laconian dialect changes θ into σ, as σάλασσα, σεῖος, Ἀσάνα. In modern Greek we get ἀκαντσόχοιρος for ἀκανθόχοιρος. In Aeolic θ becomes φ, as φήρ, φλίβω, φλάω. So in modern Greek we have φλίβω, φλιβερὸν for θλίβω, θλιβερόν, φηκάριον for θηκάριον. In Doric χ sometimes stands for θ, as ὄρνιχος for ὄρνιθος, so in modern Greek ὄρνιχα for ὄρνιθα, and, *vice versâ*, ἄθνη for ἄχνη.

K.

Like the English *k* before the guttural vowels; before the palatals more nearly approaching the Italian *c* in *civiltà*, and with a very close resemblance to a palatal *t*. The best idea

I can give of this sound on paper is perhaps *tk*, as κεῖνος, κέντρον, κίτρινον, καὶ, pronounced approximately *tkeenos*, *tkéndron*, *tkéetreenon*, *tkĕh*; not that a *t* sound is actually heard, but that after forming a palatal *t* (and our English *t* is mostly palatal) the tongue is in the right position for forming κ. In Crete, κ palatal sounds just like the Italian *c* before *e* or *i*, or our *ch* in *chin*. In the same way the Sanscrit *ch* was formed from *k*, through the influence of contiguous palatal sounds. It is therefore probable that the Italian *c* palatal is also legitimately developed from the old Roman sound given to *c* before *e* and *i*, as in *cecidi*; while the French *c* dental and *ch* palatal, the Spanish *z* and *c* palatal = *th*, the German *z* and *c* palatal = *ts*, are more or less unsuccessful attempts to approximate the true pronunciation. The palatal sound of κ evidently represents the intermediate stage through which the guttural *k* must pass, and must always have passed, in order to become the palatal *ch*. In pronouncing κ *palatal* the tip of the tongue may be seen in a Greek's mouth coming right up to the ἕρκος ὀδόντων; not that the tip of the tongue is actually used in pronouncing the κ, but the upper part of the tongue is brought so far forward that the extremity necessarily reaches the teeth, and indeed protrudes a little beyond them. K palatal being thus so nearly allied to τ, we shall not be surprised to find them interchanged.

So we have in ancient Greek τίς for κίς, τε for καί, τύραννος for κοίρανος (for ν and οι see above, as well as for αι and ε), Κίμων for Τίμων, τῆνος for κεῖνος, πότε for πόκε from πόκα. So in modern Greek, especially in the Tsakonian dialect, κιμῶ for τιμῶ, σκιλβόω for στιλβόω, φκυάριον for φτυάριον, φκειάνω for φτειάνω, i. e. εὐθειάζω or εὐθειάνω. Conversely, τέριος or ταίριος, meaning suitable, or similar, is possibly for καίριος. Τινάζω and τινάσσω, the latter form common to modern and ancient Greek, are clearly connected with κινέω.

Π and Κ are also found interchanged in Greek. The

original form of ἵππος was ἵκκος. So in modern Greek we have κοπέλα and κοκώνη, a girl; κώκα, an indentation connected with κόπ-τω, κοπῆναι. I much doubt whether ἀ-κωκὴ be not also connected with the root κοπ-, instead of being a lengthened form for ἀκή: and whether διοκωχή, &c., ought not also to be written διακωκή, standing for διακοπή.

Λ.

Interchangeable with ν, as in Doric ἦνθα for ἦλθα. So, in modern Greek, ἀνυφαντὸς becomes ἀλυφαντός, while ἄνθε in Tsakonian stands for ἄλφι.

Λ is also interchangeable with ρ: ἀμέλγω and ἀμέργω are originally the same word. Ἀμέργω is the older form, and is preserved in modern Greek for ἀμέλγω. Here we must say a word on νυκτὸς ἀμολγῷ. Buttmann is quite right in rejecting the translation 'milking time,' but plainly wrong in rejecting the derivation from ἀμέλγω or ἀμέργω. The form of the word is such that no other derivation is possible. Eustathius may also be right in saying that ἀμολγὸς is an old Achaean word for ἀκμή. A similar sense for ἀκμὴ is suggested by the word ἱκμάω, *to bruise out*, and ἱκμάς. But the sense and derivation are quite plain and natural. Νυκτὸς ἀμολγῷ means in the *dregs* of night, — a most fitting and poetical expression for the dead of night. Ἀμόργη or ἀμούργα, from ἀμέργω, means, in both modern and ancient Greek, neither more nor less than *dregs* or *lees*, the squeezings out; that is, what is left after the squeezing out of wine or oil. This is plainly the sense in which it is used to express clotted blood in Eur. Phaeth. 2. 2. 6, οὐκ ἀμολγὸν ἐξομόρξετε, εἶπου τίς ἐστιν αἵματος χαμαὶ πεσών, where the cognate ἐξομόργνυμι, only another form of ἐξαμέργω, seems plainly used with a poetic sense of its identity in root. No more exact comparison could be used than the lees of

wine for clotted blood. Compare Isaiah's well-known apostrophe, lxiii. 1–3, beginning, 'Who is this that cometh from Edom?' The modern Greek form for *ἀδελφὸς* is *ἀδερφός*, more archaic than the classical, inasmuch as it is derived from the Sanscrit *sagarbhjas*. In modern Greek the common form for *ἦλθον* is *ἤρθαν*; and *ἔρχομαι* appears also as *ἔρθομαι*, leading to the conclusion that *ἔλθω* and *ἔρχομαι* are not distinct but identical roots. For *χ* and *θ*, see above.

So, too, *ἄλφιτον*, *ἄνθος*, and *ἄρτος* are probably all identical, and are verbal participles formed from *ἀλέω* or *ἀλέθω*, standing respectively for *ἀλ-θ-τον* and *ἅλτος* with paragogic *ι* inserted in the first case, as in *δολιχὸς* in ancient, *καπιώς* in modern Greek. The *θ* in *ἀλέθω* seems to stand for *φ*, which represents the digamma: cf. *ἅλευρα* or *ἅλεϝρα*. I cannot doubt that *ἀλθέω* and *ἀνθέω*, *ἀλδαίνω* and *ἄρδω*, are all cognate words.

M.

With regard to the pronunciation of this letter there is no dispute: and the same may be said of

N.

When, however, the letters M and N are combined with *π* and *τ* respectively, *μπ*, *ντ*, these consonants become medials, instead of tenues, *ἔμπορος* = *émboros*, *ἔντερα* = *éndera*. In the same way the guttural nasal *γ*, when placed before *κ*, converts the *κ* into its corresponding medial, *ὄγκος* = *ὄγγος*. Moreover, *β*, *δ*, and *γ* after *μ*, *ν*, and *γ* nasal, become simple medials instead of semi-vowels. With *β* and *δ* however this is not recognized by the educated, although it is universally prevalent in the mouths of the common people. This phonetic law may be most shortly expressed as follows:—*μ*, *ν*, and *γ* nasal take after them the corresponding unaspirated medial.

Exception: If *γ* be followed by *χ*, the latter preserves its

sound, and the same may be said of φ, θ after μ and ν: so that we may say, μ, ν, and γ are followed by their corresponding unaspirated medial, or aspirated tenuis.

In modern Greek therefore, as far as the sound is concerned, we may write indifferently, at least according to the popular pronunciation, ἐμβαίνω or ἐμπαίνω = *embéno*, ἄντρα or ἄνδρα = *andra*, ἄντρον or ἄνδρον = *andron*, ἄγκος or ἄγγος = *ángos*, ἐνδύνω or ἐντύνω = *endýno*. No one can doubt that this was the case in ancient Greek from time immemorial, who will consider such forms as πατέω and ἐμβατέω, Ἀμβρακία and Ἀμπρακία, ἐντύνω and ἐνδύω, ἐντέλεχεια and ἐνδελέχεια, ἄγκος and ἄγγος, θρίγγος and θρίγκος, ἔνδον and ἐντός, ἐνδόσθια and ἐντόσθια, ῥυντάκης and ῥυνδάκη.

Between μ and ρ, and ν and ρ, μλ and νλ, β (or π), δ, or τ respectively are inserted.

So we have in ancient Greek, μεσημβρία, ἀνδρός, ἀμβλακίσκω or ἀμπλακίσκω, ἤμβλακον or ἤμπλακον. In modern Greek, χαμπλὸς for χαμηλός, κορόμπλο for κορόμηλο, μπρέ, μβρέ, or βρὲ for μωρέ.

Π = *p*

P = *r*.

Σ = *s*.

Σ is often prefixed, as σμικρός, ancient Greek; σμίγω, modern Greek.

Double σ in the later Attic dialect became ττ, as in κόσσυφος, κόττυφος; the intermediate stage must have been κότσυφος, which is preserved in modern Greek.

Σσ in terminations like -άσσω in φυλάσσω, κορύσσω, &c., stood originally for κ*j*, or θ*j*, but afterwards apparently also for γ*j* instead of ζ, as in τάσσω and πράσσω. Schleicher imagines that in these cases ταγ- and πραγ- are softened from τακ and πρακ. So we get in modern Greek φυλάγω, φυλάζω, but φυλακή.

T = *t*.

Before this letter π and κ are sounded by the common people as φ and χ; while, on the other hand, after φ and χ, θ has more the sound of τ. This explains in ancient Greek the forms ὄχθη and ἀκτή, ὀπτὸς and ἐφθός, αὐθις = ἄφθις and αὖτις = ἄφτις, ἐντεῦθεν and ἐνθεῦτεν = ἐντέφθεν and ἐνθέφτεν, respectively.

Φ.

Has no exact representative in any European language that I know; but is like a labial *f*, and answers to β and the German *w*, as their corresponding sharp sound.

Χ.

Χ is like the German *ch* in *Bach*, but with this difference, that the German *ch* becomes palatal by the influence of the preceding vowel, while χ is affected only by the vowel that follows it. The same thing applies to *g* and γ. Thus the Greek says ἔ-χω, ἄ-χη, τα-χύς, the German ἔχ-ω, ἄχ-η, ταχύς.

Where the Greek says ἐ-γὼ the German says ἐγ-ώ, dividing the syllables differently. Thus to the Greek ear the German pronunciation of these Greek words sounds like ἔχ-ῶ, ἄχ-η, ταχ-ύς, ἐγ-ῶ. In the same way the German words *lach-en*, *mach-en*, would naturally be read by Greeks λά-χεν, μά-χεν, while *trag-en* would become τρά-γεν.

The prehistoric pronunciation of φ and χ as *ph*, and *kh* in *haphazard* and *inkhorn*, has left but the obsolescent relics, ἰακχή, Σαπφῶ, ὀπφίς, βρόκχος, and these for the most part only when required by the exigencies of metre. In modern Greek *Khurdistan* is written Κχουρδιστάν.

Χ and κ are often interchanged, as δέχομαι δέκομαι, σχελὶς

σκελίς; so in modern Greek especially after σ, as σκίζω, σκόλασμα, σκολειὸ for σχίζω, σχόλασμα, σχολεῖον; but also καρκέσι for καρχήσιον.

Ψ

as the representative of πσ, φ (υ consonantal) σ, βσ, requires no further comment.

The Aspirate.

This is no longer heard in modern Greek, and we do not know that it was ever sounded as *h*, though it is not easy to conceive of its having been sounded otherwise. The fact is, the so-called rough breathing stood properly for some letter which had been left out at the beginning of a word, more especially for σ. Often too it was written where it had no etymological meaning, and often omitted where we should expect to find it. If it had any sound it was most likely that of *h*, and like that letter in Latin, extremely evanescent. The Latin *h* is a mere sign in all the modern Latin dialects, except in French, where a distinction is made between an aspirated and an unaspirated *h*. But even in French neither the one nor the other is sounded (at any rate so far as the English ear can detect); and the only difference between the *h* in *habit* and the *h* in *harpe* is, that it is the custom to cut off the vowel of the article before the one and not before the other. So, too, in ancient Greek the only difference between the rough and the smooth breathing may have been that it was the custom to turn κ, π, τ into χ, φ, θ before words which had the rough breathing, whereas before the smooth breathing they remained unaltered; while even this characteristic was effaced in the Ionic dialect.

In modern Greek, though the rough breathing is not heard, it affects the pronunciation of a preceding tenuis; and

several compounds, as *ἐφέτος* for *ἐπ' ἔτος*, *μεθαύριον* for *μεταύριον*, show that the people have exercised their instinct in this matter quite independently of, because occasionally at variance with, grammatical traditions. They say too, *ἀφ' οὗ*, *ἀφ' ὅτου*, but *κ̔ὅτι*, *ἀπ' ὅλους*.

The law of compensation with regard to aspirated consonants, as seen in such forms as *χύτρα*, *κύθρα*, *χιτών*, *κιθών*, &c., also holds good in modern Greek; e.g. *κοχλεάριον*, losing its χ, becomes *χουλιάριον*.

The result of our comparison of modern Greek pronunciation with what appears to have been the pronunciation of classical times, is that even in the minutest particulars, so far as we can trace them, the same phonetic laws were at work in the time of Homer and of Thucydides as are at work now, and that they produced the same results. Can any one believe that anything short of a miracle could have produced so exact a coincidence, except upon the assumption that the pronunciation now prevailing is in the main at least identical with that of ancient times?

The consideration of the question is, however, incomplete until we have discussed, as we propose doing in the next chapter, the kindred subject of Accent and Quantity.

CHAPTER III.

Accent and Quantity.

QUANTITY, μέγεθος, was the foundation of ancient Greek verse, though, as we shall see, by no means its only regulating principle. In modern Greek, quantitative verse no longer exists, and therefore the quantity of syllables has lost the chief significance which it once possessed. That quantity was ever recognized in pronunciation apart from metrical considerations there is but small evidence to show; whereas we know that accents were introduced by Aristophanes of Byzantium about two hundred years before Christ, in order to preserve the true pronunciation of Greek at the time when it was becoming the vernacular of many Oriental races. The apparent influence which quantity had on accent is to a great extent, if not altogether, imaginary—the result of an artificial theory. The reason that ἀνθρώπου is not written ἄνθρωπου, is by no means that ου is a long syllable, but simply because ἀνθρώπου stands for ἀνθρώποσιο, ἀνθρώποιο, and the accent did not admit of being put further back than the last syllable but one. In πόλεως, ως is no contraction, but simply stands for ος; consequently the accent is not drawn forward.

With regard to modern Greek, it is neither correct to say,

with Sophocles, that all vowel sounds are isochronous, nor with Mr. W. G. Clark ('Journal of Philology,' p. 105), 'that the stress in modern Greek is exactly like our own, and is given by prolonging the sound as well as raising the voice. Thus λόγος, ὄνος, ἄνθρωπος are pronounced λώγος, ὤνος, ἄνθροπος.' The examples which Mr. Clark adduces are correct as regards the fact, while they sufficiently refute the assertion of Sophocles that all vowel sounds in Greek are isochronous. But Mr. Clark has been misled with respect to the true explanation of the lengthening of the syllables in question, and that not only as regards Greek, but equally as regards English.

Neither in Greek, nor in English, has the accent or stress any power to lengthen a vowel sound, although the absence of accent may in certain cases, and especially in English, tend to obliterate the sound of a vowel. In English as in Greek, and in almost all languages, when a syllable ends in a consonant, the preceding vowel is short; when in a vowel, that vowel is mostly long; a very simple and intelligible law of compensation, which in Hebrew is an established rule.

It is surely a strange thing that most scholars should have concurred in regarding the combination or simultaneous recognition in pronunciation of accent and quantity, as an insoluble problem; for we ourselves solve the problem practically in every sentence we utter. The accent continually falls on a short syllable, as *gĕtting, pĭcking, impŏssible, crĭtical;* while a long syllable, whether long by virtue of the number of consonants heard, or by the long or diphthongal sound of the vowel, is perpetually found without the accent: *abnôrmal, fīnancial, fértīle, pérfūme, pérfect, à prīôri*, which is nearly always so pronounced, in spite of the fact that the first *i* is short in Latin. So that we may say of this, as of many an other imaginary difficulty, *solvitur ambulando.*

Nobody will any longer believe in the reality of the supposed conflict between accent and quantity, who considers for one moment its origin, which is nothing but our application to Greek of the principles of Latin accentuation. In Latin it is a rule that the accent always falls upon the penultimate when long, and in words of more than two syllables, never when short. So that one may say that, wherever it is possible, the long syllables receive an accent, and the short ones are unaccented. Every language has its own law of accentuation, and this was the Latin law, as far as we know it from Quinctilian, and a very simple and natural law it was; but perhaps there is scarcely any other language on the face of the globe whose system of stress is so uniform and monotonous. Now, just because the Latin accent, however fallaciously applied to Greek, does in a remarkable manner tend to preserve to a great extent (though by no means completely) the quantity of syllables, the notion has arisen that it could not be otherwise preserved. That this notion is completely false is practically shown, first in our own language, secondly in Latin, in which we have to recognise, and do recognise, the length of the many long syllables which it is impossible even according to the Latin system to accent, and lastly in Greek as spoken in the present day, in which not only, as in every other language, are syllables containing several contiguous consonants long by the very nature of the case, but of the vowels some are always long, as *υ*, *ι*, *οι*, *ει*, and others common, as *ε*, *αι*, *ω*, *ου*, the latter being long or short according as they stand at the end of a syllable or are followed by a consonant. Besides this, it is to be observed that all the common vowels sound short before *ρ*. The accent, so far from altering the quantity, only tends to make it more distinctly heard. For instance, *ουρ* has the *ου* always short, but this is far more distinctly heard

in φαγοῦρα than in οὐρά; so, too, αιρ is always short, but this is far more plainly heard in ἐξαίρεσις = ἐξέρεσις, than in αἱρετικός. Ως, ος, when belonging to one syllable, are always short, but this strikes us more forcibly in the pronunciation of πραγματικῶς, than in that of ὀσπήτιον.

Erasmus himself never recommended the disuse of the Greek accent in pronunciation, and very well draws out the distinction between accent and quantity as follows. He puts his lesson into the mouth of a bear, who is made to say:— 'There are some men so dense as to confound stress with length of sound, while the two things are as different as possible. A sharp sound is one thing, a long sound is another. Intensiveness is not the same thing as extensiveness. And yet I have known learned men, who, in sounding the words ἀνέχου καὶ ἀπέχου, lengthened the middle syllable with all their might and main, just because it has the acute accent, though it is short by nature, in fact as short as a syllable could be. Why, the very donkeys might teach us the difference between accent and quantity, for they, when they bray, make the sharp sound short, and the deep one long.' Yet Erasmus is wrong in maintaining that the syllable formed by the νε in ἀνέχου is as short as a syllable can be, if by that he means that the ε has the shortest possible sound, inasmuch as standing, as it does, at the end of a syllable, it is inevitably lengthened more or less. The followers of Erasmus in Germany, however vicious their pronunciation in other respects, invariably read Greek so that the accent shall be heard, and never dream that they are sacrificing quantity.

Our prejudice, then, against accents is for the most part insular, and deepened moreover by the insular peculiarities of our pronunciation. This is especially the case with respect to long and short υ, which we ordinarily pronounce in exactly the same manner, namely as *you*. The result

of this is, that when we want to show the difference between long and short *υ*, we have no other means open to us than that of laying a stress on the long *υ* and leaving the short unaccented. In *ηὐτύχει* and *ὑπεύθυνος* we pronounce the *υ* as *you*, i. e. really long, and we only distinguish between the long *υ* in the one case and the short *υ* in the other by flying in the face of the Greek accent, and reading the words respectively *ηῦτυχει* and *ὑπευθύνος*. In this case, so far from preserving the true quantity by the use of the Latin accent, we are only covering a false one.

The foregoing considerations must have made it plain to every one who has followed them, that the Latin accent is neither an indispensable nor an infallible means of marking the right quantity of Greek syllables. Such difference of quantity as is still recognised in modern Greek and other modern languages, so far from being obscured or altered, is only more strongly brought out by the accent. And although, as a matter of fact, the quantities of Greek vowel sounds at the present day no longer exactly correspond to the ancient quantities, yet it would be very easy to preserve and recognise the ancient quantities if there were any object in so doing. It is inconceivable that the difference between a long and a short *α* or *ι* in ancient Greek was ever anything but a very subtle and evanescent one, to a great extent artificial and based upon the usage of scansion; and one, as we know, singularly inconstant and varying.

The lengthening of *ο*, however, seems plainly to have occurred subject to the very same conditions as in the present day. *Ὅλος* and *οὖλος*, *βόλομαι* and *βούλομαι*, *μόνος* and *μοῦνος*, *οὐλομένην*, *Αἰόλου*, *νόσος* and *νοῦσος*, all present us with cases of *ο* lengthened by position, that is, because it stands before but one consonant. Why do we never find *ποῦσος* and *τοῦσος*, but always *πόσσος* and *τόσσος*, when the metre requires

it? Simply because at that early period of the Greek language the σ was felt to be, as it etymologically is, really double; πόσος and τόσος standing respectively for πόσσος and τόσσος, i. e. (originally) πόσιος and τόσιος; of which the ι being consonantal, the σ belongs to the preceding syllable, making it impossible to lengthen the vowel. Thus we see that the greater the consonantal μέγεθος of a syllable, the less the μέγεθος of the vowel, and *vice versâ*. It is therefore incorrect to speak of the α in βλαξ being long by position; it is short by position, and that just because the syllable is consonantally long. In Αἰόλου, on the other hand, the ο is long by position, or at least has a tendency to become so, though short by nature.

Having established, then, the variable and uncertain nature of quantity among the ancient Greeks, and, except so far as it was of etymological significance or depended on syllabification, its arbitrary and artificial character, we will proceed to enquire what was meant respectively by accent, προσῳδία, emphasis, or stress in Greek, and how it was related to quantity and quantitative rhythm.

Mr. W. G. Clark, in his Essay on 'English Pronunciation of Greek,' quotes in answer to the question how emphasis is given, the words of Priscian: 'Vox tripartite dividitur, scilicet altitudine, latitudine, longitudine,' and remarks thereon: 'Thus a syllable may be emphasized in three ways—

1. by raising the note;
2. by increasing the amount of sound;
3. by prolonging the sound.'

'Emphasis,' he observes, 'may be given by employing each of these methods, or any two of them, or all three together.'

On this we have only to remark, that 1 and 2 usually go together. By raising the note we necessarily, if we

employ the same quantity of breath, also increase the sound, inasmuch as we economize breath. So the shriller whistle of a steam-engine, *ceteris paribus*, is always the louder.

Emphasis by prolongation, though possible, is certainly very rare, if it ever occurs.

'What we blend,' Mr. Clark proceeds, 'both Greeks and Latins kept distinct,' meaning 1 and 3. This is not quite accurate. We, that is Englishmen, and certainly the speakers of most modern languages, do not, as we have seen, blend together 1 and 3, whereas the Latins did so far blend them, that while they never lengthened a syllable because it was accented, they did as far as possible accent it where it was long.

'In modern Greek the ancient tradition is so far preserved that the stress, as a rule, falls upon the syllable which in ancient Greek received the accent and in pronouncing which the voice was raised.' 'But,' continues Mr. Clark in the words already quoted and called in question, 'the stress in modern Greek is exactly like our own,' which is so far correct, 'and is given by prolonging the sound as well as by raising the note.' Even were it true that the accent sometimes contributes to lengthen the sound of a vowel, it would be obviously only an accident of the emphasis and not part of it. The many cases (and they are the majority) in which a syllable is accented without any lengthening of the vowel, were sufficient to show that emphasis is given in modern as in ancient Greek simply by raising the musical or quasi-musical note, and not by prolonging the sound. But Professor Max Müller, in one of his (I believe unpublished) lectures, has discovered an entirely new difference between ancient and modern accentuation, which, though nearer the truth on the whole than Mr. Clark's, is also very much at variance with what I am compelled to regard as the fact. He says that the ancient accent indicated a musical elevation

of the tone, while the modern accent indicates simply stress. But what is 'stress?' Is it not an elevation of the tone? Mr. Clark and every one else has allowed *that*, whatever else they may suppose it to imply. Now the only difference between a musical and an unmusical intonation is this, that a musical tone consists of regular waves of sound, while an unmusical tone is a jarring irregular succession of unequal vibrations. That the ancients spoke more musically than we do, especially the ancient Greeks, may be readily admitted, but that they absolutely sang all their words will not be easily believed by any one, and would render completely nugatory the distinction between singing and speaking, which is as old at least as the literature and records of any known people. It is then, therefore, merely a question of degree as to the regularity, that is the music, of ancient and modern intonation. Of all cultivated languages, English is perhaps the least musical, except possibly Dutch. Then comes German as spoken in the north, after that German as spoken in the south. More musical are French, Welsh, especially in the pulpit, Spanish, and Italian. But the Greeks, especially when excited in preaching or public speaking, intone so melodiously, that something very like a tune is heard, of which the higher notes are always the more emphatic syllables. So that if musical intonation really was characteristic of ancient Greek accentuation, this feature has been most faithfully preserved. The written signs for Greek accents, as we have them, are attributed to Aristophanes of Byzantium, but some kind of notation for marking stress must have existed before his time. Not only does Aristoxenus, Aristotle's scholar, treat of accents, but a verse of Euripides has been discovered with accentual marks written on the walls of Herculaneum; and Plato himself used the word *προσῳδία*, the grammarian's term for a written accent. It is just possible that *προσῳδία* may mean in Plato

only the accent as heard, and not also as written, but this is not very likely. The Greek system of accentuation bears a close affinity to that of Sanscrit.

Excepting isolated dialectic divergences, as κάλος for καλός, which for the most part have survived in various modern dialects of Greece, the general system of accentuation was, as its high antiquity would lead us to expect, everywhere the same, and there cannot be the smallest doubt that the Homeric poems were accented in the main as we have them.

Now in what relation did accent stand to quantity?

The usual reply is, that it had nothing whatever to do with it, and just in this very point is said to lie the difference between modern and ancient versification.

But this is not the case, for, in the first place, the word 'accent,' although the foundation of modern scansion, as the quantity of syllables was the foundation of ancient Greek versification, yet is by no means sufficient of itself to account for the run of a line. Both in ancient and modern poetry the ἀρχιτεκτονική, or sovereign science, as the Rev. G. Perkins well points out in the 'Journal of Philology' (vol. i. 253–263), is not metre, nor quantity, nor accent, but rhythm, to which the former are merely subsidiary.

The recognition of the dominant importance of rhythm is due mainly to Böck, and the verification and development of the theory to Rossbach and Westphal, who are followed with some modifications by Dr. Heinrich Schmidt in his work entitled 'Die Eurhythmie,' of which only the first part, 'Die Eurhythmie in den Chorgesängen der Griechen,' has at present appeared. The relation of rhythm to metre and quantity are so well expressed by Mr. Perkins in his essay above alluded to, that I can hardly do better than quote his words:—

'The master-science, that to which metric is subsidiary, and for which alone it exists, is the science of rhythm. The facts and details of the

mere metrician are to rhythmic what shaped stones and carved timbers are to architecture, not dictating the character of the structure, but themselves liable to be altered in subordination to the builder's thought. And when we consider how strong and self-willed is the rhythmical faculty, how we can make a clock tick to almost any time, it would be strange indeed if man's own creation, language, refused obedience to this plastic energy. Well, one way, and a most important way, in which rhythm asserts its dominion over metre is, that while recognizing and dealing with the metrical feet, it strips them of their independent character and individual ictus, and makes them parts of new and larger groups (to which the old rhythmic still gives the name of *feet*), held together by one dominant ictus. Take for instance Tennyson's Locksley Hall. Assuming as we must that accent not quantity determines the relation of the syllables in English verse, the metre is trochaic tetrameter catalectic. Yet no one would think of reading it by single trochees, with an equal stress on the first syllable of each. There may be some arbitrariness, more or less diversity in our modes of grouping and accenting, but group them we do. Most readers probably break the line into two rhythmical feet, each of four trochees, allowing for the catalexis in the last half; though they might not be equally agreed about the syllables on which to place the ictus. The scanning of some of the classical metres by dipodiae instead of single feet, which is generally recognized as essential to the beauty of the verse, is itself a rhythmical rather than a metrical process.

'But rhythm does more than combine a succession of metrical feet into a larger rhythmical foot with a single ictus. It takes liberties with metrical quantity, and declares that under certain circumstances a spondee or a dactyl shall be delivered as a trochee, that the 2 : 2 relation shall for the time cease, and become, if not precisely 2 : 1, something sufficiently near to pass for it.'

The proof that the modern rhythmicians are right in their principle is, that they have reduced the seeming anarchy of Choric and Pindaric verse to order, law, and rhythmical harmony, appreciable even by our modern ears. What before was mere prose they have rendered into poetry. Quantity, then, is not all in all in ancient Greek poetry, neither is accent all in all in modern verse.

Here at once the absolute opposition between accent

and quantity is somewhat softened as soon as they appear but subordinate parts of a higher unity, namely rhythm. Again, the quantity of syllables is not wholly disregarded in modern poetry; it is impossible that it should be so. *Glanced* must be felt to be a longer syllable than *met;* the tongue cannot possibly get over the one in the same time that it gets over the other: and English verses in which the strongest ictus always fell upon the shortest syllables would be felt to be intolerably bad. If any one will compare Lord Derby's translation of the Iliad with that of Cowper, he must see that just in this respect the rhythm of the former is far superior to that of the latter. To illustrate the difference by an extreme and, as regards Cowper, merely fictitious case, let us suppose that where Lord Derby translates

'Prone in the dust he gnashed the brazen point,'

which (rhythmically) would have sounded still better had it been

'Prone on the ground he gnashed the brazen point,'

Cowper had rendered

'Upon a sod he bit a metal head,'

which is rather worse in point of rhythmical grandeur than

'Peter Piper picked a peck of pickled pepper.'

But how much worse still may the rhythm be made, by lengthening every syllable which has no ictus, thus (the reader must excuse the time-honoured practice of nonsense verses),—

'Stretched thús each bít each óther's lég and héad.'

And yet the ictus falls far more regularly (in as far as ictus and word-accent may be regarded as identical) than in Lord Derby's noble line. Not only then is accent not everything in modern poetry, but quantity is plainly something. If we can now show that accent too was something in ancient Greek poetry, then the difference between quantitative and

accentual rhythm will resolve itself into one of degree, and rhythm will appear the one great unifying principle, the all in all of both modern and ancient verse. Now, as Mr. Clark remarks, 'We may infer from Aristotle (De Soph. Elenchis, c. iv.) that the accent was heard in the recitation of Homer, and from the famous story of the mistake made by the actor Hegelochus in line 279 of the Orestes of Euripides, we may infer that it was heard also in stage dialogue.'

Again, in Plato's Republic (399 a), Socrates, who is discussing with Adimantus which are the best kinds of music for educating the warrior classes in his ideal city, says, *Οὐκ οἶδα τὰς ἁρμονίας· ἀλλὰ καταλειπέ μοι ἐκείνην τὴν ἁρμονίαν, ἢ ἔν τε πολεμικῇ πράξει ὄντος ἀνδρείου καὶ ἐν πάσῃ βιαίῳ ἐργασίᾳ πρεπόντως ἂν μιμήσαιτο φθόγγους τε καὶ προσῳδίας.*

This not only proves that in lyric poetry the accents had some significance, but it shows moreover that there were certain tunes, or classes of tunes, in which the rhythmical, which as rhythmicians tell us, must have been also the musical, beat, coincided more or less with the *natural enunciation* and the *accentual stress.*

On the other hand Aristoxenus, a pupil of Aristotle, tells us, *Δεῖ τὴν φωνὴν ἐν τῷ μελῳδεῖν τὰς μὲν ἐπιτάσεις καὶ ἀνέσεις ἀφανεῖς ποιεῖσθαι.* Now there are two ways in which the natural or accentual stress of words may be obscured, either by the musical beat (time) running counter to it, or by the musical note rising just where in the natural stress the voice would be depressed.

In modern verse some account is nearly always taken of the accent, but at the same time we often have two distinct rhythms, a musical one, and a metrical or accentual one; or indeed we may say, that every accentual or metrical rhythm is capable of being accommodated (and in the process of accommodation, more or less sacrificed) to very various musical rhythms. The musical rhythm modifies or

disturbs the natural or accentual, both by the non-coincidence of its ictus, and by the lengthening (or τονή as the Greeks called it) of certain syllables. Thus in a popular modern Greek song the lines

Δρέψατε πάλιν ἐρασταὶ εὐδαίμονας νυρκίσσους,
Ἀπὸ τοῦ Μαΐου τοὺς τερπνοὺς καὶ εὐώδεις παραδείσους·
Καὶ τὴν παρθένον στέψατε ἥτις ὡς ἄνθος κλίνει·
Ἐγὼ δὲν κόπτω δι' ἐμὲ· ἀπέθανεν ἐκείνη . . .

becomes, when sung,

Δρεψά-α-α-τε πά | λιν ἔ-ε-έ-ρασταί
Εὐδαίαι-αιμονάς | νυρκί-ι-ί-ισσους
Ἀπὸ τού-ου-ου μαΐ | ου τού-ους τέρπνους
Καὶ εὐώδεις πα- | καὶ εὐώδεις πα | -ραδεί-ει-εί-εισούς
Καὶ τὴν παρθέ-ε-ένον στέψα-ά-ατέ | ἥτίς ὡς ἄ-α-άνθος κλίνειειείειεί
Ἐγὼ δὲν κόπτω δί ἐμέ, | ἀπέθανέν ἐκεί-ει-εί-ει-νή.

For the most part, however, we may say that the musical rhythm, in English, must bear a very close relation to the accentual. Still closer, may we infer, was the relation between musical time and rhythm with ancient Greeks, inasmuch as all their quantitative measures seem to have been formed with a direct view to music, whereas much of our own verse is only accidentally accommodated to a tune by an after-thought, or *vice versâ*, the composer and the poet being usually two different persons.

The difference then between a recited and a sung verse would be found in Greek neither in the metre nor in the rhythm, but only in the tone, that is, the 'elevation,' of the voice. In other words, in recitation the accent was heard; in singing it might certainly be felt, as with us, but as far as sound goes it was swallowed up in the music. This is the view of Dr. Heinrich Schmidt (Eurhythmie, p. 13), according to whom the verse ictus = a *louder* sound, the word

accent = musical elevation *of tone*. Mr. Clark, in the Essay above referred to, propounds a view exactly the opposite, supposing that the accent was heard in recitation only by means of an increase in the amount of sound, i. e. by the accented syllables being sounded louder than the rest. But if this were so, what, according to Mr. Clark's theory, became of the ictus and the rhythm? For he says, 'When the rhapsodists recited epic poems in the open air to the assembled multitudes at Olympia or Crissa, they must have chanted in monotone or nearly so, else they could not have been heard by the vast audience. So also in the theatres, the players who had to make themselves audible to thirty thousand spectators, must have chanted the dialogue in a kind of *ad libitum* recitative.' How then, one naturally asks, was the *ictus* of the verse represented? Not by more *forcible* or *louder* utterance, for that, according to Mr. Clark, was the way in which the word-accent was shown. Not by elevation in the pitch, because that is excluded by monotone. The fact is, *ictus*, which is the very essence of rhythm, has been overlooked by Mr. Clark altogether. He supposes that quantity constitutes the essence of rhythm. A more complete mistake could not be made. A number of long and short syllables may lie together in the order in which they stand in a hexameter verse, but *ictus* alone can separate them into bars, and, as by a magician's touch, clothe the dead skeleton of syllables with the life and vigour of a rhythmical succession. Mr. Perkins, in his Essay above quoted, well remarks that we can make a clock tick to any time; and we may add, a railway train often seems, by the rattling of its wheels over the regular intervals made by the joining of the rails, to beat time to a great variety of tunes, according as our fancy, or perhaps an occasional jolt, causes us to place the ictus here or there. Now this would be just the result with the hexameter, if the ictus had not been distinctly given:

the pause at the end of the line, and the quantity, would have done something, but very little, towards leading the ear towards the right ictus, and the general rhythmical effect would have been as uncertain, or nearly so, as the ticking of a clock or the jolting of a railway train. The main thing must then have been to show the *ictus*. If the reciter took care of the *ictus*, the accent would take care of itself. Certainly the accent would only be *heard* in as far as the recitative departed from the completeness of monotone. And some such slight departure did, I doubt not, occur; for to chant in perfect monotone is all but as impossible of execution, as it is wearisome to the ear. Yet, I must confess the great difficulty here is a practical one. It is very hard to realize the distinction between a high and a loud note, not indeed in theory, but in practice. It is hard to say whether in the language of ordinary life syllables are emphasized by being pronounced in a louder tone or in a higher key; the two seem always to go hand in hand. And this is really the difficulty to the modern reciter of quantitative verse: not how to combine quantity with accent, that is a very simple thing, and is a problem which we solve practically in every sentence we utter; but how to combine, and at the same time distinguish, the accent of the word, and the ictus or beat of the verse. Yet, after all, the difficulty is one of small significance. As we have before observed, the accent would be always felt, whether heard or not, and could be no more mentally ignored than it is in a modern song, where very frequently it is in direct opposition to the musical beat.

That notice was taken of the accent in writing verses will appear from the following considerations. First, we cannot ignore the accent even in modern song, where the musical beat by no means necessarily coincides with the accentual. Here, if the coincidence is too marked and constant, we get

a jingling and monotonous effect. If, on the other hand, the musical beat is always at variance with the accentual, then we feel at once that the tune was never made for the words.

Precisely the same relation should we *à priori* suspect to subsist between the rhythm (= scansion = musical beat) of a Greek verse and its accentual emphasis. In other words, we should expect the accent as a rule neither wholly to coincide nor wholly to clash with the scansion, and this is precisely the case. Those lines in the ancient poets in which accent and rhythmical ictus exactly coincide, as well as those in which they are exactly opposed, are the exceptions, occasionally introduced no doubt by way of variety, but avoided as a rule.

Of lines in which the accentual and quantitative rhythm coincide, I borrow the following examples from Mr. Sophocles' 'Modern Greek Grammar,' and 'Glossary of Later and Byzantine Greek,' pp. 21 and 50 respectively.

Iliad, ii. 188:—

Ὄντινα μὲν βασιλῆα καὶ ἔξοχον ἄνδρα κιχείη.

Odyssee, ii. 121:—

Τάων οὔτις ὁμοῖα νοήματα Πηνελοπείῃ.

Ib. ii. 225:—

Μέντωρ ὃς ῥ' Ὀδυσῆος ἀμύμονος ἦεν ἑταῖρος.

Aristophanes, Ach. 682:—

Ἄνδρα Τιθωνὸν σπαράττων καὶ ταράττων καὶ κυκῶν.

Ib. Eq. 317:—

Τοῖς ἀγροίκοισιν πανούργως ὥστε φαίνεσθαι παχύ.

Ib. Vesp. 38:—

Τῆς ἀρτοπώλιδος λαθόντ' ἐκλέψαμεν τὸν ὅλμον.

Ib. Lys. 310:—

Κἂν μὴ καλούντων τοὺς μοχλοὺς χαλῶσιν αἱ γυναῖκες.

Mr. Sophocles gives many more instances, which might no doubt be considerably multiplied.

He also adduces, among others, the following examples of a double rhythm, the one accentual, the other quantitative.

Quantitative Trochaics.

Aeschylus, Pers. 157–159:—

Ὦ βαθυζώνων ἄνασσα Περσίδων ὑπερτάτη
Μήτηρ ἡ Ξέρξου γεραιὰ, χαῖρε, Δαρείου γύναι.
Θεοῦ μὲν εὐνάτειρα Περσῶν, θεοῦ δὲ καὶ μήτηρ ἔφυς,
Ἥν τι μὴ δαίμων παλαιός. . . . .

Aristophanes, Ach. 676, 712, 718; Nub. 576, 585:—

Οἱ γέροντες οἱ παλαιοὶ μεμφόμεσθα τῇ πόλει.
Τοῖς νέοισι δ' εὐρύπρωκτος καὶ λάλος χὠ Κλεινίου.
Τὸν γέροντα τῷ γέροντι, τὸν νέον δὲ τῷ νέῳ.
Ἠδικημέναι γὰρ ὑμῖν μεμφόμεσθ' ἐναντίων.
Τὴν θρυαλλίδ' εἰς ἑαυτὸν εὐθέως ξυνελκύσας.

Accentual iambic tetrameters, or *στίχοι πολιτικοί*, the same as all the modern Greek popular ballads.

Accentual Trochaics.

Ib. Nub. 1045; Vesp. 241, 244; Lys. 313, 365:—

Καίτοι τίνα γνώμην ἔχων ψέγεις τὰ θερμὰ λουτρά;
Σίμβλον δέ φασι χρημάτων ἔχειν ἅπαντες αὐτόν.
Ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὡς κολουμένους ὧν ἠδίκησεν· ἀλλά.
Τίς ξυλλάβοιτ' ἂν τοῦ ξύλου τῶν ἐν Σάμῳ στρατηγῶν;
Ἅπτου μόνον Στρατυλλίδος τῷ δακτύλῳ προσελθών.

Quantitatively scanned, these have the rhythm of the *στίχος πολιτικός*, more usually found as an accentual measure.

Rare as such exceptions are, we cannot attribute them to accident. Their comparatively frequent occurrence in Aristophanes is in itself suggestive. Is it not extremely probable that such lines were inserted by the poet, that it might be

optional to the actor, as he judged best for comic effect, either to say or sing them, that is, to say them according to the accent, or to sing them according to the quantity? That accentual rhythm was perfectly well understood by the ancients, and was in fact among some nations at least much older than quantitative, is almost certain. The Saturnian measure among the Romans, the epic metre of the old German poetry, as the 'Niebelungenlied,' are essentially the same as the English popular measure, so often found in nursery rhymes, and ballads. Byron compares,

'A captain bold of Halifax, who lived in country quarters,'

with

Εἰπέ μας ὦ φιλέλληνα πῶς φέρεις τὴν σκλαβίαν
Καὶ τὴν ἀπαραγόρητον τῶν Τούρκων τυραννίαν.

We have just seen the same metre, both accentual and quantitative, in Aristophanes.

In Latin and German it occurs in a somewhat mutilated form: as indeed not unfrequently in English, e. g.

'The king was in his counting house, | counting out his money,
The queen was in her parlour, | eating bread and honey.'

In the first line, if we divide it into two κῶλα, to use the language of the rhythmicians, we get an external catalexis, which we must remedy either by pause or by τονή: in the second line we have both internal and external catalexis, which we must remedy, the first by τονή, and the second by τονὴ or pause.

Compare the Saturnian verse:—

Quód re súa difeídens áspere afleícta
Párens tímens héic vóvit vóto hóc solúto
Décumâ fácta poloúcta leíbereis lubéntes.

More uncouth and truncated still is the old German epic metre:—

'Gunther und Hagen die Recken wohl gethan.
Beriethen mit Untreuen ein'n Birschen in den Tann:
Mit ihren scharfen Spiessen wollten sie jagen gehn
Bären, Schwein und Büffel; was könnte kühnres g'schehn.'

'How such lines,' observes Mr. Clark, referring to the *στίχοι πολιτικοὶ* above quoted, 'would have puzzled Aristoxenus or Dionysius!'

I think Dionysius himself gives us a pretty clear answer to the question what he would have thought of the accentual modern heroic measure, when he gives as accentual (*προσῳδικούς*) the following lines which scan precisely in the same way:—

Οὐ βέβηλος ὡς λέγεται τοῦ νέου Διονύσου
Κἀγὼ δ' ἐξεργασίης [reading corrupt] ὠργιασμένος ἦκω.

Hephaestion's Enchiridion completes the triplet thus:—

Ὀδεύων Πελουσιακὸν κνεφαῖος παρὰ τέλμα.

We will now once more return to the question, What was the value of the accent in quantitative rhythm? To answer that question it will be necessary to remind the reader once more that rhythm is the *ἀρχιτεκτονική* of all verse, and quantity and accent only the subordinate means of which rhythm is the end. But rhythm would inevitably degenerate into jingle if it were not for some counteracting tendency. A verse which scans too easily runs away with the reader, and rattles off with ever-increasing speed like a railway train. Now there are two available means of checking this jingling or rattling tendency. The one is quantity, the other is accent. Both are available, whether in quantitative or in accentual rhythm. Accentual rhythm is perhaps more liable than quantitative to degenerate into jingle, because the natural accent of each word gives at once the rhythmical ictus; the verse consequently tends to scan itself. This tendency may be remedied partly by the inherent quantity of certain long

syllables upon which no accent falls; partly by introducing an occasional variation between that rhythmical ictus which is given by the general or pervading accentual scansion, and the actual stress on particular words; so that the word-accent shall only generally, and not in every case, represent the rhythmical beat. Both means are needed, because, firstly, in accentual rhythm, quantity is of so little account, that its retarding tendency is not sufficient of itself to prevent a verse from becoming jingling and monotonous; and secondly, the variation in accent must be restrained within narrow limits, or it would spoil the music of the rhythm.

Compare the somewhat monotonous and jingling rhythm of the ordinary modern Greek *στίχος πολιτικός*—

Καλὰ τὸ ἔχουν τὰ βουνὰ, καλόμοιρ' εἶν' οἱ κάμποι,
Ποῦ Χάρον δὲν παντέχουνε, Χάρον δὲν καρτεροῦνε·
Τὸ καλοκαίρι πρόβατα, καὶ τὸν χειμῶνα χιόνια.
Τρεῖς ἀνδρωμένοι βούλονται τὸν ᾅδη νὰ τσακίσουν,
'Ο ἕνας λέγει, τὸν Μάϊ νὰ βγῇ, ἄλλος τὸ καλοκαίρι,
Κ' ὁ τρίτος τὸ χινόπωρο, ποῦ πέφτουνε τὰ φύλλα.
Κόρη ξανθὴ τοὺς μίλησεν αὐτοῦ 's τὸν κάτω κόσμο·
'Πάρτε με, ἀνδρωμένοι μου, κ' ἐμὲ 's τὸν πάνω κόσμο.'
'Κόρη, βροντοῦν τὰ ῥοῦχά σου, φυσοῦν καὶ τὰ μαλλιά σου,
Κτυπάει καὶ τὸ καλίγι σου, καὶ μᾶς νογάει ὁ Χάρος.'
''Εγὼ τὰ ῥοῦχα βγάνω τα, καὶ τὰ μαλλιὰ τὰ κόβω,
Καὶ τὰ καλιγοπάπουτσα 's τὴν σκάλα τ' ἀπιθόνω.
Πάρτε με, ἀνδρωμένοι μου, κ' ἐμὲ 's τὸν πάνω κόσμον,
Νὰ πάω, νὰ ἰδῶ τὴ μάννα μου, πῶς θλίβεται γιὰ μένα,
Νὰ πάω, νὰ ἰδῶ τ' ἀδέρφια μου, πῶς κλαίουν γιὰ ἐμένα.'
'Κόρη, σένα τ' ἀδέρφια σου εἰς τὸν χορὸ χορεύουν,
Κόρη, σένα ἡ μάννα σου 's τὴν ῥούγα κουβεντιάζει.'—

with the lines quoted above:—

Δρέψατε πάλιν ἐρασταὶ εὐδαίμονας ναρκίσσους
'Πὸ τοῦ Μαΐου τοὺς τερπνοὺς καὶ εὐώδεις παραδείσους·

Καὶ τὴν παρθένον στέψατε, ἥτις ὡς ἄνθος κλίνει·
Ἐγὼ δὲν κόπτω δι' ἐμὲ· ἀπέθανεν ἐκείνη.
Δὲν κόπτει ὁ ἀνέραστος μυρσίνης κλάδον πλέον·
Χλευάζει τὴν ὀδύνην του τὸ ἄνθος τὸ ὡραῖον.
Δύναται μόνον πένθιμα, κυπάρισσον, νὰ δρέψῃ
Βεβαρημένης κεφαλῆς τὸ μέτωπον νὰ στέψῃ.
Κ' ἐγὼ ἠγάπησα ποτέ, κ' ἐγὼ ἀντηγαπήθην·
Ἀλλὰ δὲν ἐλησμόνησα πλὴν φεῦ! ἐλησμονήθην.
Δὲν εἶναι ὁ βίος Μάϊος αἰώνιος· δὲν εἶναι·
Μαραίνονται αἱ ἀνθηραὶ τοῦ ἔρωτος μυρσίναι·
Καὶ φεύγει ἡ νεότης μας, ὥς ἀστραπὴ ταχεῖα,
Ὡς ὅρκοι σταθερότητος εἰς στήθη γυναικεῖα.

Here it will be observed *δρέψατε* stands as regards the metre for *δρεψάτε*, *ἐρασταὶ* for *ἔρασται*, *ἥτις* for *ἡτίς*, *δύναται* for *δυνάται*, *ἀνθηραὶ* for *ἄνθηραι*, *ἀστραπὴ* for *ἄστραπη*, and so on: the word-accent sometimes clashing with the ictus, as in *δρέψατε*, *δύναται*, sometimes standing in the place of the fainter ictus, as in *ἀστραπή*, *βεβαρημένης*, *κεφαλῆς*. The quantity of certain syllables has also a retarding influence, as in *ἀντηγαπήθην*, which stands *irrationaliter* for *ἀντηγαπήθην*. I consider the above one of the most perfect examples I have met in any language, of melody without monotony, and rhythm relieved from jingle.

In quantitative verse the same principles may be seen at work, but as accent is here the secondary element, and one rather felt than heard, the influence of quantity as a retarding force comes more prominently forward. The hexameter, according to its original rhythmical intention, consisted of dactyls, as

Ἄνδρά μοι ἔννεπε Μοῦσα πολύτροπον ὅς μάλα πολλά,

with one spondee at the end to indicate, as it were, that the rhythm had run itself out of breath, and must pause, before beginning again. Here the long syllables, with the

exception of the final *syllaba anceps*, all receive the ictus. Spondees were then substituted for dactyls, in the hexameter verse :—

'Tardior ut paullo graviorque rediret ad aures.'

It is true that, metrically, the long syllable is regarded as equal to two short syllables, but the rhythmical effect is different, because, now, long syllables occur without the ictus. No one doubts that the spondaic hexameter is slower and more majestic than the dactylic. A stronger measure was adopted to restrain the impetuosity of the iambic tragic verse, in accordance with the principle that Rest is the chief characteristic of Greek tragedy. Here in alternate feet long syllables were substituted for short at the discretion of the poet. The ear tells us at once why the long syllables were only allowed in the first half of each *μέτρον*: that is, before the second, and not before the fourth syllable. These second syllables received the stronger ictus; therefore the effect of the long syllable immediately preceding was partially neutralized: had a long syllable stood before the weaker ictus, it would have overpowered it, and spoilt the rhythm.

So much for the influence of quantity considered as a check to the rapidity of rhythm.

We shall now proceed to show that accent had also a real though a secondary importance in this respect. The verses of Virgil are acknowledged to run more smoothly than those of Lucretius. Why? Mainly, without a doubt, because Virgil's scan accentually as well as quantitatively, not indeed completely, or they would be mere jingle, but comparatively.

Compare, for instance—

'Tityre, tú patulae recubans sub tégmine fági
Silvestrem, tenui Musam meditáris avéna,'

with

'Quórum Agrigentínus cum prímis Empédocles ést.'

The fact is, Virgil seems to have exquisitely struck the mean between lines that scan themselves and lines that can hardly be scanned. None read like mere prose, none are mere jingle.

Lucretius mostly fell into one of the two opposite extremes. Either his lines read accentually, are mere prose, or they scan themselves, which, though with him a rarer, is a yet greater defect. E.g.—

'Hic est vasta Charybdis et hic Aetnaea minantur.'

Such lines are great favourites with schoolboys, and are proportionately rare in Virgil.

If we compare the Latin hexameter with the Greek, we shall find the main difference to consist in this: that in Latin, accent and ictus nearly always coincide at the end of the verse, the contrary being only possible when the last word is a monosyllable, as in

'Empédocles ést; odóra cánum vís:'

inasmuch as the last syllable but one in Latin, if long, invariably receives the stress. In Greek, on the other hand, such endings as

ἄλγε' ἔθηκε, Δαναοῖσιν ἀρητῶν

are common.

Greek verse has thus the advantage of very great variety as compared with Latin. At the same time, the relation of accent and ictus is so nicely observed, that there is hardly in all Homer a line which, accentually read, sounds like mere prose.

The same holds good of iambic verse, while in the choric measures there is nearly always an accentual rhythm, which,

though it does not exactly coincide with the quantitative, is generally sufficient to indicate it: for example—

> Ἰὼ γενεαὶ βροτῶν,
> ὡς ὑμᾶς ἴσα καὶ τὸ μηδὲν ζώσας ἐναριθμῶ.
> τίς γάρ, τίς ἀνὴρ πλέον
> τᾶς εὐδαιμονίας φέρει
> ἢ τοσοῦτον ὅσον δοκεῖν
> καὶ δόξαντ' ἀποκλῖναι;
> Τὸ σόν τοι παράδειγμ' ἔχων,
> τὸν σὸν δαίμονα, τὸν σόν, ὦ τλάμων Οἰδιπόδα, βροτῶν
> οὐδὲν μακαρίζω.

Or again—

> Τροχοδινεῖται δ' ὄμμαθ' ἑλίγδην,
> ἔξω δέ δρόμου φέρομαι λύσσης
> πνεύματι μάργῳ γλώσσης ἀκρατής.

Here the last line gives the clue to the quantitative scansion, but a regular accentual rhythm runs through the first two.

In the iambic trimeter the Greeks seem specially to have avoided the regular coincidence of ictus and accent at the end of a line. The immense majority of verses, whether in Aeschylus, Euripides, Sophocles, or Aristophanes, have no accent on the last syllable, and at least thirty out of every fifty will be found to have the accent on the last syllable but one. The later imitators observed this, and it finally became a rule that the end of every iambic verse should be accented on the penultimate. The same desire to check the too rapid run of the iambic trimeter was the origin of the choliambic verse. All the choliambics of Babrius are accented on the last syllable but one. Thus, in the desire to avoid jingle, the later poets fell into the opposite extreme of harsh monotony, which the fine taste of the great originals enabled them to avoid. There is, then, a law in the very lawlessness of the Ancients—'Ars est celare artem.'

What has been called the clashing of the accentual with the quantitative beat constitutes the real beauty of quantitative measure.

It is this *τύπος ἀντίτυπος* which makes the charm and melody of the old heroic verse. The accent and quantity of these two words as well as the thought expressed in them seem to me exactly to embody the idea of beauty in quantitative versification, which is, as beauty always is, the harmony of contrasts. Where both coincide, as very rarely in Epic poetry,—

'Indignor quandoque bonus dormitat Homerus,'—

then the other part of the line (in which, happily for my illustration, this coincidence takes place) is realized :—

καὶ πῆμ' ἐπὶ πήματι κεῖται.

The rhythm of Greek prose was, no doubt, wholly accentual, and is to my mind completely destroyed if read according to the Latin accent, as is done in our schools and universities. I will give as an example the concluding words of Aeschines' oration against Ctesiphon :—

Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ὦ γῆ καὶ ἥλιε καὶ ἀρετὴ καὶ σύνεσις καὶ παιδεία, ᾗ διαγινώσκομεν τὰ καλὰ καὶ τὰ αἰσχρά, βεβοήθηκα καὶ εἴρηκα. Καὶ εἰ μὲν καλῶς καὶ ἀξίως τοῦ ἀδικήματος κατηγόρηκα, εἶπον ὡς ἐβουλόμην εἰ δὲ ἐνδεεστέρως, ὡς ἐδυνάμην. Ὑμεῖς δὲ καὶ ἐκ τῶν εἰρημένων λόγων καὶ ἐκ τῶν παραλελειμμένων αὐτοὶ τὰ δίκαια καὶ τὰ συμφέροντα ὑπὲρ τῆς πόλεως ψηφίσασθε.

Compare the following words from the conclusion of a modern Greek funeral oration on Lord Byron :—

Σὺ δέ, ὑπερήφανον ΣΟΥΛΙ, *ἔρημον καὶ ἐγκαταλελειμμένον, ἐνῷ φρίσσεις σήμερον ἀπὸ τοὺς ἤχους τοῦ πολέμου, τοὺς θορυβοῦντας τὸ ἔδαφός σου, κηδεύομεν ἡμεῖς ἡσύχως τέκνον σου προσφιλές, τοῦ ὁποίου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, διὰ παντὸς κλεισθέντες, δὲν θὰ σὲ ἴδωσιν ἐλεύθερον.*

In conclusion, with regard to the practical question, how we are to pronounce Greek, I can only state, from my personal experience and that of others similarly circumstanced, my unalterable conviction, that the man who has once learned to read Greek fluently, with accent and intonation as the Greeks read it, will never be able to tolerate either Homer or Xenophon or Sophocles read with the Latin accent and the miscalled Erasmian pronunciation.

Any one who has followed the arguments and evidence adduced in the preceding chapter, must, I am sure, be convinced that the way in which the ancient Greeks pronounced their language was at least far more like the present Greek pronunciation, handed down as it has been by an unbroken line of tradition, than the wholly arbitrary system which the followers of Erasmus have invented: while few have ever questioned, I may say among continental scholars no one has ever doubted, the propriety of reading Greek according to the accent.

If, moreover, the Greek accent alone preserves the true rhythm of the noble orations of Demosthenes; if a practical familiar sense of it is absolutely necessary, as I have tried to show it is, in order to distinguish a bad verse from a good one, is it not time we abandoned, once and for ever, a barbarous method, whose only justification is that it enables Englishmen to speak Greek so that, in the words of Fuller, they can understand one another, which nobody else can? I subjoin a short sentence, with an interlinear English transcription embodying the chief peculiarities of modern Greek pronunciation:—

'Ο οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ οὐκ ἐπλάσθησαν εὐθύς, ἀλλὰ ἀνεπ-
O ooranos tkĕh ee yee ook eplástheessan ephtheéss allá anep-

τύχθησαν ὀλίγον κατ' ὀλίγον· οὐδ', οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ υἱοὶ
teékhtheessan oleéghon kat' oleéghon oodh, ee ánthropee ee ee-eé

τοῦ Θεοῦ ηὑρέθησαν ἐξαίφνης τέλειοι ὡς καὶ νῦν, οὐδ'
too theoó eebhrétheessan exéphneess télee-ee oas tkĕh neen oodh'
ἐκ τοῦ βάθους τοῦ σκότους καὶ χαοτικῆς συγχύσεως
ek too bháhthooss too skoa-tooss tkĕh khaoteekeess seengkheéssĕoss
ἀγγέλων σάλπιγξιν προεκλήθησαν, οὐδὲ τὸν πόλεμον φύσει
angélloan sálpeengxeen proekleétheessan oodhè ton-bólemon féessee
ἀγαπῶσι, ἀλλὰ περὶ τῆς ἑαυτῶν σωτηρίας φρον-
ah-gh-ah-poássee ahláh peri-tees eh-ahphtoan soateereéahss phron-
τίζοντες, φεύγουσι τὴν ἀοπλίαν, καὶ ἐμπίπτουσιν
deézondess phébhghoossee teen ah-oa-pleé-ahn tkĕh embeéptoosseen
ἔρισι καὶ μάχαις, καὶ τὴν αὐδὴν τοῦ Ἄρεος
érreessee tkĕh máhkhehss tkĕh teen ah-bhdheén too 'Ahrĕos
φθέγγεσθαι μανθάνουσι.
phthénggestheh mahntháhnoossi.

N.B.—The circumflex accent sounds as the acute, and there is no reason to think that this was ever otherwise; the circumflex being simply a way of recording the fact that an oxytone syllable had swallowed up a barytone by means of contraction: the acute accent, therefore, is plainly the predominating one, while the grave would be felt just in proportion as the uncontracted form was present to the mind. When *ἀγαπά-εἰ* becomes *ἀγαπᾷ*, there is no reason to think that the ` is heard any more than the *ἰῶτα subscriptum*, which is swallowed up by the *α*, just as the grave accent is by the acute. As to the *written* grave accent, it indicates that the syllable on which it stands receives a slight stress as compared with the unaccented syllables, but one which is almost lost by comparison with the accent of the word which follows it; so that a word accented on the last syllable reads almost as if it were part of the next.

CHAPTER IV.

On the Origin and Development of Modern Greek Accidence.

If the question were asked, what is the origin of the Greek of the present day? is it the offshoot of Byzantine literature, the creation of Church fathers, or of philosophers, sophists, and rhetoricians, or is its source to be looked for in the common dialect of the Ptolemaic era, in the idioms of Dorians, Aeolians, and Boeotians, or the vulgarisms of the Athenian market-place? the true answer, perhaps, would be, it had its beginning in none of these and in all of them: in none of them alone, and in all of them together.

In speaking of the history of a language we should bear in mind the distinction between its outer and inner part, the form and the matter, the skeleton of grammar, and the life which makes that skeleton a living body with a living soul. These two parts of language should never be confounded, and yet it is sometimes hard to keep them separate. For there is an essential, as well as an actual connection between them, which may be set forth as follows.

The mere shapes and changes of words in a language may be called its grammar, while the thought of which these shapes and changes are the expression may be spoken of as

the metaphysic of the age to which it belongs. But between this outer part—the grammar, and this inner part—the thought, comes a third something, which is neither altogether outward nor altogether inward, and which, for want of a better name, we may call the logic of a language, or the way in which the thought finds utterance in words.

Now, just as the metaphysic of one age will tend to become the logic of the next, so logic will in its turn become petrified into grammar, as we shall soon see by examples in the language before us. Hence the difficulty of drawing a rigid line of demarcation between the mere vehicle of thought and the thought itself. Grammar and thought, linked as they are in the nature of the case by logic, which is the way in which the one finds utterance in the other, merge together by scarcely felt degrees, like the waves of the stream of time which bears them along, so that it is often hard to say whether we are treading in the domain of philosophy or of grammar, or lingering on the border-land between the two.

The combination of causes in producing phenomena is however no excuse for confusing them, when those phenomena are to be explained; and when we are attempting to write the history of a language, we must beware of attributing every change and development to one source. We should begin by inquiring whether there be any part of language which is quite independent of the progress of human thought. If there be, we may then proceed to inquire what are the causes which may have affected its development. Then we can go on to consider the influence of intellectual progress on such part of language as must be considered liable to be affected by it.

Nor can we be long in admitting that there is that in language which may be changed independently of the ad-

vance of thought, or remain unchanged in spite of it; and this is the mere form which words or inflections assume, which is a very different thing, it must be remembered, from changes in their usage and meaning; or, again, from their disuse or introduction. To make this clear by an example. It is plainly, as regards the history of thought, a matter of indifference whether the word *οἶνος* be written with or without a digamma, whether we write *ἐντὶ* as in Doric, *ἐστὶ* as in Attic, or *εἶνε* as in modern Greek, whether *ἑωυτοῦ* as in Herodotus, *ἑαυτοῦ* or *αὑτοῦ*. It is very different when the Homeric demonstrative *ὁ, ἡ, τὸ* becomes the simple article, or when the infinitive mood in later Greek is supplanted by the subjunctive with *ἵνα*.

In accordance with the above remarks it is proposed in the following pages, first, to consider the mere forms of words and inflections, or the purely outward part of the Greek language; then the structure, in which the movement of thought already begins to play a part; finally, the use and formation of words, in which the inner life of the language attains its greatest significance.

First, then, as to mere grammatical forms; or,

I. The Accidence of Modern Greek.

It must not be supposed that every form discussed under this head is in common use in the language of literature and of educated men. The cultivated language for the most part preserves the grammatical forms of the age of Thucydides, avoiding, as a rule, all the extremities of the later Attic dialect, as, for instance, *θάλαττα* for *θάλασσα*, or *χερρόνησος* for *χερσόνησος*. In the language of the common people, however, the following peculiarities may be briefly noticed.

a. δόξα, and words like it, make in the genitive τῆς δόξας, in the plural ἡ δόξαις, acc. ταῖς δόξαις = τὰς δόξας.

b. A host of nouns belonging to different declensions are made to follow one. Thus ταμίας, Ἄλυς, Μάρτις, or Μάρτης, contracted from Μάρτιος, Ἄρης, Πάρις, κεφαλᾶς, are, in the singular number, all declined alike, namely, by cutting off the sign of the nominative *-s*, in the genitive and vocative, and changing it to *ν* for the accusative.

This *ν* is dropped in pronunciation where the phonetic laws of the language admit it.

c. The plural of many words, especially of foreign origin, is formed by adding *-δες* to the stem, as πασάδες from πασᾶς, pashas; μαϊμούδες from ἡ μαϊμοῦ, monkeys; μαννάδες, from ἡ μάννα, mothers.

These plurals are always paroxytone, whatever the accent of the word in the singular.

d. Many feminines, whose root vowel is ω or ου, take *s* in the genitive singular, as ἡ μαϊμοῦ, τῆς μαϊμοῦς, ἡ Κῶ, τῆς Κῶς (exactly the reverse of the classical form, which in this case is ἡ Κῶς, τῆς Κῶ).

e. There are a few irregular nouns of a compound declension, especially verbals, in ιμον, as τὸ γράψιμον, genitive τοῦ γραψίματος, plural τὰ γραψίματα.

f. Metaplastic nouns or secondary formations are common, as ἡ αἶγα, ὁ πατέρας, ὁ βασιλέας.

g. Of the pronouns, ἐμὲ often appears as ἐμένα, and σε as ἐσὲ and ἐσένα, ἡμεῖς becomes often ἐμεῖς, and in the accusative both ἐμᾶς and μᾶς. The latter, used as an enclitic, supplies the place both of ἡμᾶς and ἡμῶν.

ὑμεῖς becomes σεῖς and ἐσεῖς, acc. and enclitic possessive σᾶς, σας. The article, as enclitic and proclitic, is used for the personal pronoun in oblique cases.

In the verbs:

h. λέγουσι becomes λέγουν or λέγουνε. For ἔλεγον we have

ἔλεγα; for ἔλεξας, ἔλεξες; for ἐλέξατε, ἐλέξετε. In the passive, instead of λέγῃ or λέγει, we find λέγεσαι, for λεγόμεθα, λεγόμεστε, λεγόμασταν, and various other forms down to the tragic λεγόμεσθα.

For ἐλέχθην we get ἐλέχθηκα. In the imperative aorist act. λέξε for λέξον, and do. passive λέξου for λέχθητι.

i. In the present tense of contracted verbs in άω, ῶ, the third person is often uncontracted, as ἀγαπάει for ἀγαπᾶ. Ἀγαπῶσι appears sometimes as ἀγαποῦν or -οῦνε, sometimes as ἀγαπᾶνε. Ἀγαποῦμεν is written for ἀγαπῶμεν, whereas νοέει, νοεῖ, and the like generally become νοάει, &c.; ἐτίμων is ἐτιμοῦσα, -ες, -ε; -όο becomes -όνω, on the analogy of δύνω for δύω, ἐντύνω for ἐντύω; so δέω becomes δένω. In ancient Greek we may regard αίνω (pronounced ένω) as a strengthening of έω, and άνω as a strengthening of άω.

j. The verb εἰμὶ presents all the appearance of a verb in the middle voice, being conjugated thus: εἶμαι, εἶσαι, εἶνε, εἴμεθα, εἶσθε, εἶνε; impf. ἤμουν, ἦσο, ἦτο, ἤμεθα, ἦσθε, ἦτον; inf. εἶσθαι; imper. ἔσο.

k. The present participle active often appears as an indeclinable metaplastic in *as*: ὄντας, λέγοντας, &c. The feminine λέγουσα is however by no means disused. The only other participles in use among the uneducated are the present passive and perfect passive, the latter minus the reduplication, as γραμμένος, θλιμμένος, θραμμένος. The present participle sometimes appears as though formed from the conjugation in -μι, e.g. ἐρχάμενος, λεγάμενος. The termination -μι, however, is never found in the common language of the people.

Such are the main features of modern Greek accidence. Let us attempt to account for them and to trace their development. We will begin by inquiring what causes remain to us, when we have eliminated those which belong to the intellectual movements of the Greek mind, and, of course, could explain

nothing so merely external as the bare accidence of a language.

First amongst the influences which would remain to be considered is the levelling tendency common to all languages, or, in other words, the ever-increasing desire to do away with irregularities in grammar.

It may be said that all language is originally regular in intention, but in the first formation of words, the stubbornness of matter, that is, the difficulty of pronouncing certain combinations of sounds, causes irregularities in the result. These irregularities are then transmitted from race to race, and the reason of them being forgotten, their existence becomes an inconvenience, and a levelling tendency sets in[1].

So in English we now say, *he climbed, he helped,* for *he clomb, he holp,* and in Spanish the participle *apreso* has almost given way to *aprendido.* Here then at once we see the explanation of such forms as τοῦ Ἄρη, τοῦ Ἄλυ, &c. The first instance of the latter form, so far as I am aware, is to be found in an anonymous writer of the tenth century, known as Theophanes Continuatus.

In Constantine Porphyrogenitus, also an author of the tenth century (905—959), we get μονογενῆ as the vocative of μονογενής. Porphyrogenitus, as he tells us himself, used frequently the current forms of the vulgar Greek of his day, excepting in his Life of St. Basil, which is written in an artificial language in imitation of classical writers. His numerous modernisms will be noticed in their place. The very same tendency made the ancient Greeks say τὴν ἔριν instead of τὴν ἔριδα, τὸν γέλων for τὸν γέλωτα, and the like.

[1] Accordingly Sanscrit is more irregular than Greek, and Greek than Latin; that is, the older a language is, the less regular is its grammar.

We have also in Homer ἔρος, ἔρον for ἔρως, ἔρωτα. Another similar influence is the tendency to metaplasms or secondary formations. From one point of view this may be regarded as one of the forms of the tendency to simplification above noticed, for it is plain if we turn βασιλεὺς, γέρων, Ἄραψ, ἀνὴρ, into βασιλέας, γέροντας, Ἄραβας, ἄνδρας, and decline them all like ταμίας, we have got one scheme of declension instead of five. But still it remains to be explained how such a form as ἄνδρας could arise from ἀνήρ, or βασιλέας from βασιλεύς. If we turn to the Septuagint we shall find our answer. There such forms as τὸν βασιλέαν, τὴν αἶγαν are of frequent occurrence, and it is plain that such forms postulate the nominatives ὁ βασιλέας, ἡ αἶγα. Yet such forms are nowhere found till we enter the confines of modern Greek (if we except a few names of animals and birds occurring in Aristotle's Natural History, as, for instance, ἀσκαλώπας from ἀσκαλώψ). These metaplastic accusatives may have first existed alone, and the nominatives and other cases may have been formed from them. Yet the fact that the original form of γέρων, κ.τ.λ. was γέροντς, may explain why γέροντας, which is only γέροντς made pronounceable, is the vulgar equivalent of the classical γέρων. For were γέροντας simply metaplastic, we should expect always to find only γέροντα as the genitive, but γέροντος, ἀνδρός, πατρός, &c. are the more usual forms even in the vernacular. In all likelihood the ν was added to the old accusative merely from euphonic reasons to avoid the hiatus. It may be that it was almost silent, or seemed so to a Greek ear, when followed by a consonant, even when it formed an essential part of the word. This is the case in the present day, and the explanation of it is to be found in the peculiarity of Greek pronunciation. All consonants are pronounced by the Greeks with the utmost force and distinctness of which they admit; and ν, being incapable of emphatic utterance, is by comparison scarcely heard except when

followed either by a vowel or some consonant, the pronunciation of which it affects and thereby preserves its own existence. Thus in *τὴν* Αἴγυπτο(*ν*) the *ν* of *τὴν* is never lost, whereas in *τὴ*(*ν*) Σάμο(*ν*) it is completely evanescent; while in *τὴν πόλιν* (pronounced *τημ*-bólin) it is preserved.

Now where the *ν* is so evanescent a letter, its presence is naturally imagined wherever it would facilitate pronunciation, and it would soon be liable to be written, though not sounded, even where there were no such reason for its introduction. There may however have been a special reason for accusatives like *αἶγαν* and *βασιλέαν*. Comparative philology teaches us that a *ν* has been lost in these accusatives, as also in the pronouns *σὲ* and *ἐμέ*. What wonder then if this same *ν* should have lived on in the mouth of the common people, and appeared in the Septuagint, the language of which is so evidently, as far as it departs from the classical standard (a few Hebraisms of course excepted), the vulgar Greek of the period. This consideration suggests a further explanation of the grammatical phenomena of later and modern Greek. This is nothing else than the simple and well-known fact that archaisms are constantly perpetuated in the language of the vulgar which have long since been lost to literature. Our own dialects are sufficient proof of this, to go no further. Witness *I can-na, he's no recht, kie, we do'n*, for *I cannot, he's not right, cows, we do*— where we have sounds or grammatical forms preserved to us which cultivated English ignores. Now to speak first of the language of the Septuagint, no mistake could be greater than to imagine that it was an artificial dialect, the results of an indiscriminate reading-up of the language. According to this theory, as recently enunciated by the Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint at Oxford (Michaelmas Term, 1868), the Greek of the Septuagint is a farrago of words culled at random from Epic poetry, Attic Prose, and every conceivable

dialect, and with a grammar, we are left to suppose, invented by the writers themselves. With the utmost respect for the learned lecturer, I would submit that such a theory is improbable in itself, and does not explain the phenomena of the Septuagint. First, it is inconceivable that there should not have been found, even at the time when the earliest parts of the translation were made, Jews at Alexandria perfectly familiar with Greek as a spoken language. Again, if the translators had not been familiar with the language, it is impossible that they could have escaped grammatical slips such as using an imperfect for an aorist. Finally, the peculiar forms and usages which are found are easily explained by a reference to modern Greek and other unclassical Greek writers. For example, *πιάζω* is not peculiar to Doric, but occurs in the Revelation of St. John, and is common in modern Greek. *Ἐδολιοῦσαν* is an imperfect from *δολιόω* (3rd person plural), and is explained by the consonantal form *ἐλέγοσαν*, a Septuagint form, &c., and further illustrated by the modern Greek forms *ἐδολιοῦσα*, *ἐτιμοῦσα*, of which the 3rd person plural is respectively *ἐδολιοῦσαν* and *ἐτιμοῦσαν*. We may say if we like that such a form as *ἐδολιοῦσαν* or *ἐλέγοσαν* for *ἔλεγον* follows the conjugation in *μι*, but we must not forget that there was originally no other conjugation, and that the *σ* in the 3rd person of *ἐδολιοῦσαν* is, etymologically speaking, just as much in its right place as in *ἐδίδοσαν*, *ἵστασαν*, *ἐτίθεσαν*. What the *σ* does in this position is indeed a mystery, as it has no place in Sanscrit, and as far as I know its presence has not been explained. But if it was found, as it seems to have been, convenient to insert it for phonetic reasons here, we can see that it would be especially so if the usage of the language at any period required the imperfect to end in *α* instead of *ον*. Such a form as *ἐδολιοῦα* would plainly clamour for a sigma. It is true that *σ* is in Greek more often left out than inserted; but the tendency

to do the one, implies, as a general rule, the tendency to do the other. It is a moot point whether *ς* and *ν* in such cases as *εὐθὺ-ς*, *οὕτω-ς*, *αἰὲς*, *αἰὲν* are ephelcystic or etymologic, i.e. added when found, or omitted when absent. With *αἰὲς* might be compared in modern Greek *τίποτες*. In such cases the force of analogy must be taken into account. Now that *α* was, for the termination of the imperfect, at least as old as *ον*, is just as likely as not. Originally, as we see from Sanscrit, the termination of the 1st aorist and of the 2nd aorist and imperfect were the same. In Homer we have *ἦα*, *ἔον*, and *ἦα*; in Ionic both *ἔην* and *ἔα* for *ἦν*, 'I was.' In order to account for the diphthong *ου*, however, we should have to suppose either that *ν* was changed to *α* after the contraction *ἐδολίουν* from *ἐδολίοον* had taken place, in which case the accent in such a word as *ἐδολιοῦσα* would be a mystery, or else, as appears to me to have been the fact, there was a paragogic vowel slipped in between the *ο* and the *α*. This seems to have been so in the case of *ἦα* for *ἔα*, *ἔην*, and *ἦεν* for *ἔεν*, and *ἤην*, which would appear to present us with a pair of paragogic *ἐ*'s (*ἔ-ε-ε-εν*). However that may be, we have the termination *-σα* for the imperfect of contracted verbs in modern Greek, and of contracted verbs only. In the Septuagint we have the termination *-σαν* in the 3rd person plural of many verbs, but as far as I know no trace of the *σ* in any other person. Yet the *σ* has just as much right (pace grammaticorum) to exist in any other person as in the 3rd, and it is my belief that in many parts of Greece where in the first person *α* was the favourite termination (*εἶδα* for *εἶδον*, *εἶπα* for *εἶπον*, which we have in the Septuagint and New Testament), *ἐδολιοῦσα*, *ἐμισοῦσα*, &c. would inevitably arise.

At any rate, it is important to remember that all the Greek that was spoken from Homer's day to the era of the Ptolemies is not to be found in books, still less in Grammars,

and, above all, that vulgar dialects both of ancient and modern times should be expected to contain far more archaisms than innovations.

Let us see whether this principle will carry us further in the explanation of modern Greek forms. First then as to the nominative δόξαις for δόξα. How are we to account for the ι? Schleicher, in his 'Comparative Grammar,' following as I believe in the steps of Bopp, postulates δοξα-ι-ας or some such form as the original plural of δόξα. It is but right to state that Professor Max Müller differs from this view, but at any rate it is remarkable that the modern Greek form supplies exactly one of the stages of transition that the theory of Bopp and Schleicher demands. As to the accusative ταῖς δόξαις, that is the Aeolic form, and as such an acknowledged archaism. Ταῖς δόξαις is ascertained to be a representative of τὰνς δόξανς, the modification of the vowel indicating the loss of the ν.

Turning next to the pronouns, we have already observed that ἐμένα and ἐσένα for ἐμὲ and σὲ preserve the original ν (in Sanscrit *m*, *mâm*, and *twâm*) of the accusative. Ἐμεῖς is referred to by Plato (Crat. 418 c) as an older form for ἡμεῖς. As to the enclitic and proclitic use of the article, it is (except for the accent in the latter case) the same as the Homeric usage, e.g. Τὸν ἐσκότωσε, 'he killed him;' ἀπεσύλησέ τους, 'he spoiled them.' Passing to the verbs, we find in λέγουν or λέγουνε the traces of the old form λέγοντι (ἔχονι is quoted, I believe, by Hesychius as a Cretan form). In the passive the forms λέγεσαι, 2nd person present, λεγόμαστε or λεγόμεσθα as well as λεγόμεθεν, are so plainly archaic forms that they need no explanation. In St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans we have already καυχᾶσαι, 'thou boastest.' In the imperative aorist active λέξε for λέξον is Homeric. As to the imp. aorist passive λέξου, I cannot but agree with Dr. Mullach that it is the classical middle 1 aor. imper. of

verbs in μι used as a passive, there being no middle voice in modern Greek, as there was none in the κοινὴ διάλεκτος. Few who compare such forms as στάσο with the corresponding modern στάσου, δέξου will be able to doubt this.

The verb εἶμαι (εἰμὶ), so far as it presents us really with a middle form, has the precedent of the Homeric ἔσο, which is precisely the modern Greek imperative, not to speak of the future ἔσομαι. But nearer examination shows us that εἶμαι is not conjugated throughout as a middle. The third person singular and plural εἶναι or εἶνε, the latter being more correct in writing, while in pronunciation the two forms are the same, is plainly not for εἶται and εἶνται. Now the formation of this word we are able to trace through its various stages. The oldest shape in which it appears is ἐντὶ, which in the Doric dialect was the same for both numbers. This ἐντὶ appears already in classical Greek as ἔνι in such phrases as οὐκ ἔνι, ἔνιοι for ἐστὶν οἵ. It is not unlikely that it was the vulgar word in regular use for ἐντὶ or ἐστὶ, though known to literature only in such short phrases as the above. In the Acts of the Council of Constantinople (536 A.D.), we find ἔνι used simply for ἐστί, 'Τὶς ἔνι Νεστόριος.' In Ptochoprodromus, the first Romaic writer, we get ἔνε, and soon afterwards the present form εἶναι or εἶνε.

One other principle which seems to have been at work in the development of modern from ancient Greek is the principle of extended analogy. From this point of view modern Greek may be called the logical result of ancient Greek. In ancient Greek the dual number was disappearing; in modern Greek, as already in the κοινὴ διάλεκτος, it is gone. The middle voice as a separate formation was on the wane. In the New Testament we have ἀπεκρίθη for ἀπεκρίνατο, much earlier ἐδέχθη for ἐδέξατο; in modern Greek the only relic of the ancient middle appears in the passive imperative aorist. In later Greek we have many instances of a tendency to

dispense with a separate form for the perfect, using the aorist instead. In modern Greek the perfect has disappeared, leaving perhaps a trace of its former existence in such an aorist as *εὕρηκα* for *εὕρηκα*. Already in the Septuagint we get *εὗρηκαν* and *ἑώρακαν*, for *εὑρήκασι* and *ἑωράκασι*. Verbs in *μι* have entirely disappeared in modern Greek, leaving behind them only such remnants as the participles *λεγάμενος*, *ἐρχάμενος* above noticed. The termination *ηκα* in *ἐλέχθηκα*, *ἐγράφηκα*, &c., seems but a following out of the analogy of *ἔδωκα* for *ἔδων*, *ἔθηκα* for *ἔθην*, and so forth. Mr. Walker, High Master of the Manchester Grammar School, has called my attention to the fact that the termination *κα* for perfects is almost unknown to Homer.

Under the head of extensions of analogy we may place the double or mixed declensions, as *τὸ γράψιμον*, *τὰ γραψίματα*, with which we may compare *τὸ ὄνειρον*, *τὰ ὀνείρατα*, &c. It is worthy of notice that the plural *τὰ ὀνείρατα* is the only one known to the common people (in Athens at any rate), and I have been corrected myself by my landlord in that city, a man who barely knew how to read, for saying *τὰ ὄνειρα*.

Phrynichus, the grammarian, notices the increasing use of this termination *-ιμον*, and complains particularly of the employment of *τὸ γελάσιμον* for *τὸ γελοῖον*. One cannot but be glad that the forms prevailed in spite of Phrynichus, for they are a real gain to the Greek language. They constitute a class of verbal substantives with a shade of meaning not accurately expressed by any other word. Certainly there is no adequate ancient Greek translation of *ἀκούω σμίξιμον σπαθῶν*, 'I hear the clash of mingled swords.' The force of the termination *-ιμον* is that it places the word to which it is added midway between concrete and abstract; e. g. *κόψις* would mean cutting, *κόμμα* a cut; but *τὸ κόψιμον* a number of cuttings or stabbings, and is used to describe, as no other word could, an internal pain; German *Leibschnei-*

den. In the plural, as well as in the oblique cases of the singular, it is rather the concrete side of the meaning which comes into prominence. Hence we have the endings appropriate to a concrete meaning—γραψίματος, γραψίματα. The same explanation no doubt holds good with regard to ὄνειρον, which may mean either dreaming in the abstract, or a dream; while ὀνείρατα means always *particular dreams.*

It remains that we should notice the influence of dialects in the forms of modern Greek. The κοινὴ διάλεκτος was probably so called quite as much from the fact that it was no dialect in particular but a mixture of all, as that it was generally understood. Pindar's language was called by grammarians κοινή, because they regarded it as a mixture of more than one dialect.

Now the fact that the Greek of the Septuagint presents us with forms belonging to different dialects is one reason for the false notion above referred to, that the translators took their words at random from the several dialects, much as an indiscriminating schoolboy might do in our own day. We are apt to forget that the Greek language was just as familiar to the Hebrews who wrote the Septuagint, as their own tongue. Just as they adopted the language of 'stammering lips' in Babylon, so they spoke Greek under the Ptolemies; and, in all likelihood, both spoke and wrote that language with greater ease than their sacred tongue. The only natural explanation of the appearance of Doric forms like πιάζω and rare Homeric words like ἀγέρωχος in the Septuagint, is that they were current in the vernacular of the period. Πιάζω is to this day the modern Greek for 'to catch,' and in this sense it is that it is used in the Bible (cf. Latin *opprimere*), while ἀγέρωχος is actually found in the Romaic popular ballads collected by Passow. We are continually reminded of the existence throughout the history of the Greek language (at any rate beginning with the time of

Aristophanes), of a common spoken dialect quite distinct from the cultivated language of literature, but seldom coming to the surface. As often as it strove to raise its head, some tyrant grammarian, a Phrynichus, a Dionysius, or a Choeroboscus beat it down, till at last a poor monk, nicknamed Ptochoprodromus, in the eleventh century, by his example liberated Greek for ever from the shackles of the grammarians, and showed that a language has neither power nor beauty except it be free.

Meanwhile, of course, the language of literature, of the schools, and of the law-courts was comparatively stationary, while that of the people was continually developing and changing, as must ever be the case with a living spoken language. No doubt one of the first changes that came over the popular dialects was that they became mixed and merged in one. Probably it was only a very old Megarian who, even in the days of Aristophanes, would be heard in the Athenian market-place expressing himself thus,—

ἄμβατε ποττὰν μάδδαν αἴ χ' εὕρητέ πα.

Constant intercourse with men from other parts would soon soften down dialectic distinctions, especially when all political divisions were lost in the Macedonian monarchy. Doubtless the Attic dialect, as that of the most cultivated portion of the nation, would give the leading tone to the *κοινὴ διάλεκτος*, but at the same time we should quite expect isolated provincialisms to survive. This is actually the case not only in the language of the Septuagint, but also in the modern language of Greece. The modern Greek, when speaking in the vernacular of his country, says *μικρή* with the Ionians of old, *δόξας* with the Dorians, *ταῖς τιμαῖς* for *τὰς τιμὰς* with the Aeolians, *ἔσο* and *φεῦξε* for *ἴσθι* and *φεῦξον* with the Epic poets. Yet we may be well assured that the shepherd or vine-dresser who speaks in this way is as ignorant of the

language of Dorians, Ionians, or Epic poets, as a South-Sea islander. As peculiarly characteristic of the Boeotian variety of Doric Greek we may notice the preference of *ου* for *υ*. So too in modern Greek we have *κουτάλιον* for *κυτάλιον* from *κυτάλη*, *τρούπα* for *τρύπα*. Sometimes this *ου* represents an *η*, as *σουσάμι* for *σησάμιον*, *σουπιαῖς* for *σηπίαι*; compare *κρουνὸς* and *κρήνη*.

With reference to such forms as *νοάω* for *νοέω*, we may remind the reader, that, as we have seen above in the chapter on pronunciation, *άω* and *έω* were originally one. So too *ἔλεξες* for *ἔλεξας* is only another instance of the equivalent value of short *α* and *ε*. This again we see in *βέλτερος*, *βελτίων*, from *βελτός*, which means that which may be put, placed, or thrown; *βελτὸς* standing for *βαλτός*, the regular verbal adjective of *βάλλω*: (for the change of *α* and *ε* under similar circumstances compare *παλτὰ* and *πέλτης*;) for the etymology of *βέλτερος* &c. compare *φέρτατος*, *φέρτερος*, from *φερτός*, i. e. what is bearable; hence in the comparative degree more bearable or preferable. The forms *βαλτὸς* and *φερτὸς* are common verbal adjectives in modern Greek.

The paragogic *ε* in such words as *ἐλλογέω*, &c., had a tendency to become *ι*; so *διατάζω*, the modern Greek and most ancient form, as I believe, of *διατάσσω*, must have passed through the following stages: *διαταγέω* = (I am a *διατεταγός*,) *διατάγιω*, *διατάγjω*, *διατάζω*, *διατάσσω*. *Ταγέω* is found in Aesch. Persae, 764.

The disappearance of the dative case from the common vernacular of Greece belongs rather to the head of Accidence than Syntax, as I believe it is mainly attributable to pronunciation. We have seen already, that in the vulgar dialect both *ω* and *οι* tend to become *ου*. This will account for the fact that *τῷ εἶπε* becomes in modern Greek *τοῦ εἶπε*, and *μοὶ εἶπε*, *μοῦ εἶπε*. Add to this the fact that the Greek idiom, especially the later Greek idiom, often places the genitive as

a kind of *gen. commodi*, in which position it really stands for the dative, as Ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοῦ τὴν θυγατέρα, a mode of expression which meets us in almost every page of the New Testament,—and the wonder will rather be how the dative should so long have maintained its rights, than that it should have finally disappeared.

CHAPTER V.

The Origin and Development of Modern Greek Syntax.

HAVING now, as far as our time and space allow, disposed of the mere grammatical forms of the modern Greek language, let us go on to examine

THE SYNTAX OF MODERN GREEK.

Here we have left the region of archaisms and dialectic forms, and enter the territory of the history of the human mind. To the mere philologer the former part of the inquiry may seem the more interesting; for the philosopher the succeeding portion will present the greater attraction. That we may obtain in the outset a general view of the difference in structure and expression, we will compare part of the eighth chapter of Plutarch's Life of Cæsar, as translated by Mr. Rangabes, with the original as written by Plutarch.

Ἡ γνώμη λοιπὸν αὕτη ἐφάνη φιλάνθρωπος, καὶ ἰσχυρὸς ὁ λόγος ὅστις ἐρρέθη περὶ αὐτῆς. Δι' ὃ	Οὕτω δὲ τῆς γνώμης φιλανθρώπου φανείσης καὶ τοῦ λόγου δυνατῶς ἐπ' αὐτῇ ῥηθέντος οὐ

οὐ μόνον οἱ μετ' αὐτὸν ἐγερθέντες παρεδέχοντο τὴν πρότασιν αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν προομιλησάντων, ἀρνούμενοι τὰς ἰδίας των γνώμας, παρεδέχοντο τὴν ἐδικήν του, ἕως ὅπου ἦλθεν ἡ σειρὰ τοῦ Κάτωνος καὶ τοῦ Κάτλου. Οὗτοι δ' ἠναντιώθησαν μεθ' ὁρμῆς, καὶ ὡς ὁ Κάτων μετὰ τοῦ λόγου ἔρριψε καὶ ὑπόνοιαν κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξανέστη κατ' αὐτοῦ βιαίως, οἱ μὲν ἄνδρες παρεδόθησαν ὅπως θανατωθῶσι· κατὰ δὲ τοῦ Καίσαρος, ἐν ᾧ ἐξήρχετο τῆς βουλῆς, πολλοὶ τῶν νέων τῶν φρουρούντων τὸν Κικέρωνα τότε, ὁρμήσαντες, ἔστρεψαν γυμνὰ τὰ ξίφη κατ' αὐτοῦ. Ἀλλὰ λέγεται ὅτι ὁ Κουρίων, περικαλύψας τότε αὐτὸν διὰ τῆς τηβέννου του, τὸν ἐξήγαγε· καὶ ὁ Κικέρων, ὅταν οἱ νέοι προσέβλεψαν εἰς αὐτὸν, ὅτι ἔνευσεν ἀποφατικῶς, φοβηθεὶς τὸν δῆμον, ἢ τὸν φόνον ὅλως ἄδικον καὶ παράνομον θεωρῶν. Τοῦτο ὅμως δὲν ἠξεύρω πῶς ὁ Κικέρων, ἂν εἶναι ἀληθὲς, δὲν τὸ ἔγραψεν εἰς τὸν περὶ τῆς ὑπατείας λόγον του· κατηγορεῖτο δ' ὕστερον ὅτι δὲν ὠφελήθη τότε ἐκ τῆς εὐκαιρίας ἥτις ἀρίστη παρουσιάζετο εἰς αὐτὸν κατὰ τοῦ Καίσαρος, ἀλλ' ἐδειλίασεν ἐνώπιον τοῦ δήμου, ὅστις ὑπερτάτως ἠνόει τὸν Καίσαρα.

μόνον οἱ μετὰ τοῦτον ἀνιστάμενοι προσετίθεντο, πολλοὶ δὲ καὶ τῶν πρὸ αὐτοῦ τὰς εἰρημένας γνώμας ἀπειπάμενοι πρὸς τὴν ἐκείνου μετέστησαν, ἕως ἐπὶ Κάτωνα τὸ πρᾶγμα καὶ Κάτλον περιῆλθε. Τούτων δὲ νεανικῶς ἐναντιωθέντων, Κάτωνος δὲ καὶ τὴν ὑπόνοιαν ἅμα τῷ λόγῳ συνεπερείσαντος αὐτῷ καὶ συγκατεξαναστάντος ἐρρωμένως, οἱ μὲν ἄνδρες ἀποθανούμενοι παρεδόθησαν, Καίσαρι δὲ τῆς βουλῆς ἐξιόντι πολλοὶ τῶν Κικέρωνα φρουρούντων τότε νέων γυμνὰ τὰ ξίφη συνδραμόντες ἐπέσχον. Ἀλλὰ Κουρίων τε λέγεται τῇ τηβέννῳ περιβαλὼν ὑπεξαγαγεῖν, αὐτός τε ὁ Κικέρων, ὡς οἱ νεανίσκοι προσέβλεψαν, ἀνανεῦσαι, φοβηθεὶς τὸν δῆμον, ἢ τὸν φόνον ὅλως ἄδικον καὶ παράνομον ἡγούμενος. Τοῦτο μὲν οὖν οὐκ οἶδα ὅπως ὁ Κικέρων, εἴπερ ἦν ἀληθές, ἐν τῷ περὶ τῆς ὑπατείας οὐκ ἔγραψεν· αἰτίαν δὲ εἶχεν ὕστερον ὡς ἄριστα τῷ καιρῷ τότε παρασχόντι κατὰ τοῦ Καίσαρος μὴ χρησάμενος, ἀλλ' ἀποδειλιάσας τὸν δῆμον ὑπερφυῶς περιεχόμενον τοῦ Καίσαρος.

Here the words are all ancient Greek; but there is a strange departure from the old simplicity of expression, combined with a sort of effort to say a great deal, and a certain indescribable insincerity of language which is in itself a history. The mere words, the outer shell, are still the same as Plutarch himself, or even Thucydides, might in certain connections have employed; but a change has passed over the spirit of the whole. It is as though a new soul had taken up its abode in an old body, or as if, to take a simile from an ancient story of Sacred Writ, the rough, out-spoken, stalwart elder brother were being counterfeited and supplanted by a wily younger one. 'The hands are the hands of Esau, but the voice is the voice of Jacob.'

We will now proceed to consider the syntax of modern Greek somewhat more particularly, and that we may follow a definite order we will begin with that part of syntax which seems most nearly to enter into the accidence of the language.

The compound tenses of the verbs may fairly claim our first attention. In modern Greek the future is formed in three ways. By the particle *θὰ* with the subjunctive; by the verb *θέλω* used personally, and followed by the infinitive; and, thirdly, by the same verb used impersonally, followed by the subjunctive. Thus *γράψω* becomes *θὰ γράψω*, *θέλω γράψει(ν)* for *γράψαι(?)* or *θέλει* ('*νὰ*) *γράψω*. *Θὰ γράψω* is usually regarded as a contraction for *θέλει νὰ = θὲ νὰ = θὰ γράψω*; but such a contraction would be quite without analogy, and I am much disposed to look upon *θὰ* as a mere particle, to speculate on the etymology of which would be hazardous, though it may be either a part or a fragment of *τάχα*, a possible dialectic form of which would be *θα-κα*; cp. *κιθὼν* and *χιτὼν*, *ἐνθεῦτεν*, *ἐντεῦθεν*. I cannot but think we have this very particle *θὲ* or *θὰ* in the optative interjection *εἴθε* and *αἴθε*: *εἴθε ἔλθοι* is in modern Greek *εἴθε νὰ ἔλθῃ*, which

might be also written *εἰ θὲ νὰ ἔλθῃ*. That *θὰ* is equivalent in force to *ἴσως, τάχα, κε, πως, ἄν*, &c., is evident from the fact that, in modern Greek, *τάχ' ἔλθῃ* and *ἴσως ἔλθῃ* may be used without *θά*. In ancient Greek *εἴ-θε ἔλθοι* is plainly equivalent to *εἴπως ἔλθοι*. I am the more inclined to regard *θὰ* as a simple particle because its use with the subjunctive corresponds to the use of *κε* in Homer, with the same mood, while its employment with the imperfect, as *θὰ ἐπεθύμουν* (vulg. *θὰ ἐπεθυμοῦσα*), answers precisely to the classical *ἐπεθύμουν ἄν*; only that this usage is more exact in modern Greek, it being impossible to say *θὰ ἐπεθύμησα* in the same sense. This would mean, not, 'I should have wished,' but, 'I probably did wish.' It is worth consideration whether *ἄν* with the aorist indicative in ancient Greek has not sometimes the same meaning. However that may be, with *θὰ*, if it be a simple particle, we have nothing at present to do. *Θὰ πολεμήσω* is just as much in the spirit of ancient Greek as *κε πολεμήσω*.

But with *θέλω γράψει* and *θέλει γράψω* the case is different. *Θέλω γράψει* explains itself. But what induced the Greeks to grow discontented with their simple future *γράψω*? It seems to have been nothing else than a certain wastefulness of speech always observable in the Greek language, as in such phrases as *ἔτυχεν ὤν, μέλλει ποιεῖν* (which latter is after all but another kind of compound future); but this tendency to waste words always increases in proportion as solidity of character and depth of thought begin to wane. Inanity always vents itself in expletives: and it is no wonder that we cannot write Cicero's Latin without swearing Cicero's oaths. Now every needlessly forcible expression is only another kind of expletive; it fills up a proportionate void in the mind of the speaker and the hearer, and may be compared to a still more feeble resource of modern times, the printer's trick of italicising. The Nemesis of waste is want;

and so we find in the present case. *Θέλω γράψει* having come to mean, 'I shall write;' the need arises of a separate phrase for 'I will write.' This accordingly is expressed by the still more explicit mode of speech *θέλω ἵνα γράψω, θέλω 'νὰ γράψω.* This use of *ἵνα* begins in the New Testament, where it is extremely common. But this leads again to a further need; if *ἵνα γράψω* in this and other cases is to be equivalent to *γράψαι*, what are we to do if we want to say *ἵνα γράψω* in good earnest? We must have recourse to a further periphrasis, and say *διὰ 'νὰ* (*δι' ἵνα*) *γράψω.* This process is like the career of a perpetually insolvent debtor borrowing money at compound interest. The same principle may be seen at work in a vast number of words and expressions. To notice a few. The preposition *διὰ, through*, becomes *διαμέσου, ἀνὰ* grows into *ἀνάμεσον, μετὰ* is felt to be too weak to express the relation *with*, and accordingly *ὁμαδῆ* (*'μαζῆ*) is pressed into the ranks of the prepositions. *Τίς* becomes *ποῖος; τὶς, κᾄτις, κἀνεῖς*, or *κᾄμποσος* = respectively *some one, any one*, and *some.* *Τώρα* (*τῇ ὥρᾳ*) supplants the simple *νῦν; πᾶς* and *ἕκαστος* become *καθεὶς*, first, as most frequently in the New Testament, used only in the accusative *καθ' ἕνα*, but soon regarded and declined as one word, as already in the epistles of St. Paul: *ὃς* and *ὅστις* become *ὁ ὁποῖος* (cp. *il quale, el cual, le quel*, in Italian, Spanish, French, as also *ποῖος* with *quel*, &c.). For the old *ποῖος* the Greeks often say *ποιός τις*, and the common people *τί λογῆς;* (the *τί* being used indeclinably, like *was für* in German). *Τί λογῆς* must have meant originally, 'of what vintage or gathering?'

Examples of this kind might be multiplied without end; but the limits of our space warn us not to linger too long on any one subject, however full of interest. We would rather point the way and draw the outlines which we think, with Aristotle, 'any one may fill up for himself.'

The third or impersonal form of the future, *θέλει γράψω*, we

prefer to consider a little later on when we come to examine the influence of Greek systems of thought upon the development of the language. We will say now a very few words on the compound perfects. Of these there are two, ἔχω (γε) γραμμένον, which is simply a more explicit way of saying γέγραφα, and will be quite familiar to the classical scholar, and ἔχω γράψει from ἔχω γράψαι, which is difficult to explain, rather from the want of illustration and analogy in ancient Greek or other languages, than from any inherent unreasonableness in the thing itself: yet we may compare the use of the German infinitive for the participle in phrases like *ich habe ihn sprechen wollen*, &c. Perhaps the idea present to the minds of those who first used it may have been, that as τὸ γράφειν, and even if the case required it τὸ γράψαι, might mean 'the writing,' so ἔχω γράψαι might be used for 'I have a writing,' of anything as a deed done, γεγραμμένον μοί ἐστι. At any rate, he who is not scandalized at ἐκὼν εἶναι need not be offended at ἔχω γράψαι.

It might be worth some one's while to see whether in certain cases οὐκ ἔχω γράψαι, οὐκ ἔχω εἰπεῖν, οὐκ ἔχει ἀποδεῖξαι, and the like, may not admit of a perfect sense, as used by Herodotus and other classical authors. With reference to both the future and perfect tenses in modern Greek, it is to be observed that being duplicate, according as the infinitive aorist or imperfect is employed, they give a greater precision of meaning than the simple forms γράψω or γέγραφα are capable of expressing. Γράψω in ancient Greek might mean either 'I will write' (e. g. a letter), or, 'I will be an author.' In the one case it would be in modern Greek, θὰ γράψω, θέλω γράψει, or θέλει γράψω; in the other, θὰ γράφω, θέλω γράφει, or θέλει γράφω.

CHAPTER VI.

The Origin and Development of Modern Greek Phraseology.

LEAVING for the present the subject of syntax, let us notice some changes in the meaning of words.

In the language of Greece as it is in our own day, we shall be surprised and interested to find the eminently Greek tendency to euphemism carried out to a still further extent than in ancient Greek. Αὐθέντης means no longer 'murderer' but 'master.' Possibly during the period of Turkish supremacy the Greeks thought it came to much the same thing. This I have put under the head of euphemisms, though it appears to be a kind of inversion of the euphemistic tendency, inasmuch as a bad meaning has given place to a better one. But in all probability it is a real euphemism. Αὐθέντης in the sense of murderer probably stands as a separate idiom from αὐθέντης, master. Αὐθέντης, meaning according to its derivation 'the very doer,' was employed to denote the doer of a particular crime. This etymological sense 'real doer' was most likely never lost among the common people, and when, as especially under the Turkish dominion, δεσπότης was felt to be an odious term, αὐθέντης would be applied to the master, half to soften down the bitterness of the relation in the mind of the slave, half

flatteringly and fawningly towards the master, as though the meaning were 'he is the real doer of all that is done, we are nothing but the tools.' A more palpable instance of euphemism may be found in such words as σκοτόνω, 'I darken,' for kill, ψοφάει of an animal dying; compare the French *crever*, and the German *crepiren*. The meaning is literally of course 'to make a noise.' Death is still called Χάρων in the popular dialect, Χάρος or Χάρωντας, etymologically(?) 'the joyful God.' Βασιλεύει ὁ ἥλιος means 'the sun sets.' Such euphemisms are quite in the spirit of the Greek language in all ages. Who does not remember at the sound of σκοτόνω the grand Homeric periphrasis for death, σκότος ὄσσε κάλυψεν? and who that gazes on the setting sun, as the Greek shepherd has so often done, from some commanding height, but feels the majesty of the great Ruler of the skies more sensibly as he lights up with his last golden rays, ocean, islands, clouds and mountain tops, and owns the fitness of the words put by Campbell into the mouth of the 'Last Man' who sees the sun set never to rise again:—

> 'Yet mourn I not thy parted sway,
> Thou dim discrowned king of day'?

If there is a difference between the euphemisms of ancient and modern Greece, it is perhaps that the modern ones are more stereotyped and fixed; that the language of poetry has become the language of life.

Thus much of the euphemisms in the Greek of our own day. There is however many a word which bears the impress of a deeper and harder kind of thought than that which is content with softening stubborn facts into gentle metaphors.

The biography of a new word and expression would often be a page from the history of philosophy.

The whole language in its vocabulary, as well as in its structure, appears to have undergone a change from truth to fiction, from Nature to Art. If it be asked, When did this change begin? the answer is, With the beginning of speculative thought; an answer perhaps none the less true because it is indefinite.

What has philosophy done for language generally, and what for Greek in particular? might prove no uninstructive enquiry. The most comprehensive reply to the question would seem to be, that it gave terms for thoughts as well as for things. The main feature of a language before the beginning of speculative thought, is a kind of honest simplicity. Men call a spade a spade, not an agricultural implement.

Before philosophy, human research is a mere registration of given phenomena. It asks only what is there? Philosophy asks, why is it there? then, how is it there? and lastly, is it there at all?

When new questions are asked, new answers must be given; and new answers require new words, or at least words with new meanings.

Even the Ionic philosophers have handed down a host of words to the colloquial language of to-day. Such are *φύσις*, *ἀρχή*, *στοιχεῖον*, *ἐξάτμισις*, *ἀναθυμίασις*, *ἀνάλυσις*, *κόσμος*, *ἄπειρος*, *πύκνωσις*, *ἀραίωσις*. Could any of these words write its own biography, what a strange history that would be! Had any of them been gifted with the tongue of a prophet, how it would have amazed the sages of old!

The unlettered Athenian in the Café de la Belle Grèce, as he melts a lump of sugar in a cup of coffee, little dreams that the name by which he calls the process (*ἀνάλυσις*) meant, in the mouths of the old Ionic philosophers, the dissolution of the elements of created things in decay or death; and scarcely could Heraclitus, with all his admiration of anti-

pathies, have divined that *κόσμος*, the divine order of nature, and *ἄπειρον*, the formless void, should ever be wedded together in one expression, *κόσμος ἄπειρος*, and mean a 'countless multitude,' perhaps a disorderly rabble. Could Anaxagoras have foreboded that *κόσμος*, which expressed to him divine beauty and perfection of arrangement—*πάντα χρήματα ἦν ὁμοῦ, εἶτα νοῦς ἐλθὼν αὐτὰ διεκόσμησε*—should in a very few hundred years become the subject of the Christian lament, 'the whole world lieth in wickedness'? Who could foresee that *τὸ ἄλογον*, which would mean in the mouth of Heraclitus so much of matter as was untouched by the heavenly fire of reason, should come to signify in our own day a horse; or that *στοιχεῖον*, an element, should presently become a ghost, the *δαίμων* of the ancient Greeks, haunting murmuring rills or whispering groves, and terrifying the simple shepherd as he tends his flocks upon the lonely mountain side? Scarcely could Democritus and Leucippus have guessed, that of their philosophical terms *σχῆμα*, *θέσις*, and *τάξις*, the first should mean in the present day, 'a monk's habit,' the second, 'a place in a coach,' and the third, 'a class' in a steam-packet or a railway train, any more than Pythagoras could have foreseen that his doctrine of the Pilgrimage of Souls should have taken such firm root in popular superstition and popular poetry, that those lines of Xenophanes,

> Καὶ ποτέ μιν στυφελιζομένου σκύλακος παριόντα
> Φασὶν ἐποικτεῖραι καὶ τόδε φάσθαι ἔπος·
> Παῦσαι, μηδὲ ῥάπιζ', ἐπεὶ ἦ φίλου ἀνέρος ἐστὶ
> Ψυχὴ τὴν ἔγνων φθεγξαμένης ἀΐων·

should have found their echo in such words as these, uttered by the hero Tsamados in the person of a bird of the air:—

> Ἐγὼ πουλὶ σοῦ φαίνομαι ἀλλὰ πουλὶ δὲν εἶμαι·
> Εἰς τὸ νησὶ ποῦ ἀγνάντια εἶναι τῶν Ναβαρίνων,

Ἐκεῖ τὴν ὕστερην πνοὴν ἄφησα πολεμῶντας.
Ὁ Τσαμαδὸς εἶμαι ἐγὼ καὶ ἤλθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον.
Σ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ποῦ κάθομαι καθάρια σᾶς ξανοίγω·
Μὰ νὰ σᾶς δῶ ἀπὸ κοντὰ εἶναι ἡ πιθυμιά μου.

To take another instance, how has the common language of modern Greece reversed the judgment of the Eleatics, when τὸ ὄν no longer means the most abstract but the most concrete Being, as ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος εἶναι τὸ δυστυχέστατον ὄν τοῦ κόσμου!

Even the Sophists have a claim, and not the least, to our attention. If these thinkers, or as some would perhaps be inclined to call them, talkers, have little right to the name of philosophers, it should still be remembered that they more than any philosopher, not excepting Plato, who owed more to them than he was aware, left their mark upon the Greek language, a mark which has never since been effaced. Before their time men were in the habit of saying what they thought; since they have rather inclined to think what they should say, a tendency from which even genius cannot now wholly shake itself free. Before the Sophists, thought was everything and expression as an end nothing; hence while it was often laborious, it was always unstudied. Since their age, expression has been too often either everything or more than half the whole. Antithesis, emphasis, precision of language, nice distinctions, well-balanced sentences and smoothly-rounded periods, these are the work of the Sophist and the delight of the Rhetorician. We can mark this leaven working already in the speeches reported by Thucydides, not so much as they were but rather as they ought to have been spoken: we can trace it in the orations of Demosthenes, it is the paramount feature in Isocrates and the later orators of Greece, and reaches a kind of climax in the discourses of Chrysostom. What a gulf is fixed between

a Chrysostom and a Nestor! And if we listen to any sermon or public address in Athens at this day, our ears are struck by the same balancing of epithets, the same rounding of sentences, which constituted in so great measure the art and the power of the early Rhetoricians. Here is a brief extract from a funeral oration on Lord Byron:—

Τί ἀνέλπιστον συμβεβηκός! Τί ἀξιοθρήνητον δυστύχημα! ὀλίγος καιρὸς εἶναι, ἀφ' οὗ ὁ λαὸς τοῦ πολυπαθοῦς Ἑλλάδος ὅλος χαρὰ καὶ ἀγαλλίασις ἐδέχθη εἰς τοὺς κόλπους του τὸν ἐπίσημον τοῦτον ἄνδρα, καὶ σήμερον ὅλος θλῖψις καὶ κατήφεια καταβρέχει τὸ νεκρικόν του κρεββάτι μὲ πικρότατα δάκρυα, καὶ ὀδύρεται ἀπαρηγόρητα. ὁ γλυκύτατος χαιρετισμὸς ΧΡΙΣΤΟΣ ΑΝΕΣΤΗ *ἔγεινεν ἄχαρις τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ Πάσχα εἰς τὰ χείλη τῶν Ἑλλήνων χριστιανῶν,.....Δεκτὰ βέβαια, ἀγαπητοί μου Ἕλληνες, πολὺ δεκτὰ εἶναι εἰς τὴν σκιάν του τὰ δάκρυά μας διότι εἶναι δάκρυα τῶν κληρονόμων τῆς ἀγάπης του· ἀλλὰ πολὺ δεκτότερα θέλει ἦναι τὰ ἔργα μας διὰ τὴν πατρίδα· αὐτὴν καὶ μόνην τὴν εὐγνωμοσύνην ζητεῖ ἀπὸ ἡμᾶς εἰς τὰς εὐεργεσίας του, αὐτὴν τὴν ἀμοιβὴν εἰς τὴν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀγάπην του, αὐτὴν τὴν ἐλάφρωσιν εἰς τὰς ταλαιπωρίας του, αὐτὴν τὴν πληρωμὴν διὰ τὸν χαμὸν τῆς πολυτίμου ζωῆς του.*

For the purpose of Sophists and Rhetoricians, which was 'not to convince but to persuade,' new words were needed. Such words, for example, as *τῷ ὄντι*—*indeed*, literally *in being, in the world of real existence* (no bad comment on the consistency of a school whose leading axiom was that there was no such thing as Truth)—*τοὐλάχιστον, κατ' ἀλήθειαν, δηλαδή, ἤγουν*, are the true children of the Sophists and have survived to this day; in fact, without them it would be impossible to carry on a connected conversation, or pen an article for a newspaper. On the other hand, the simpler and less explicit particles, such as *μήν, γε, οὖν, τοί, γάρ*, have in modern Greek either received a restricted sense, and thus

been made as explicit as was required, or have been supplanted by others. So γὰρ and οὖν, which are very expressive but not at all explicit, have been entirely displaced by διότι and λοιπόν, which are very explicit but not at all expressive. As the first stage of the displacement of γὰρ by διότι and οὖν by λοιπόν, we may observe the frequent use of ὅτι for γὰρ in the New Testament, which is I believe much more frequent than is the case in the Septuagint, and the constant occurrence of λοιπὸν for οὖν in Polybius, wherever rather an emphatic οὖν is required.

To Socrates may perhaps be traced, or at any rate with his teaching may be closely connected, the modern meaning of such words as καθόλου, διόλου, ὅλως (often emphatically joined for the sake of greater force—ὅλως καθόλου, ὅλως διόλου), ἀρετή, εἰρώνεια, ἠθικός, ἐπιστήμη, διορισμός.

The Cyrenaics appear to have invented the word μερικός, *particular* (as in the phrase μερικαὶ ἡδοναί), which in modern Greek survives in the sense of *certain, some*, having degenerated from a philosophical term to a mere part of grammar. So true is the remark above quoted that the metaphysics of one age will become the logic and finally the grammar of succeeding generations. A like fate has befallen some terms of the Platonic philosophy; as εἰδικὸς from εἶδος, *specific*, which is now nothing more than part of the possessive pronoun ὁ εἰδικός μου, τὸ εἰδικόν της, &c., *mine, hers*, and so on. A curious and interesting instance of a somewhat complicated metaphysical significance in certain grammatical forms is presented by the history of the pronoun αὐτός. This word expressed originally what may be called the feeling of subjectivity rather than the idea: for the subject as an idea had as yet no existence. Nevertheless the subject appeared in the world very often in an objective light, and in Homer this is expressed by putting together the objective particle ἑ with the subjective αὐτὸς in the oblique cases, as ἑ αὐτόν, οἱ αὐτῷ, ἕο

αὐτοῦ, but it had never yet occurred to the Greeks actually to join the two together as subject-object. This by a kind of anticipation of philosophy occurs first in the more thoughtful age of Attic and Ionic literature, where we get ἑαυτόν. But both in the Homeric and Attic age there was as yet nothing but a kind of unconscious registration of metaphysical facts. The subject never till the time of the Sophists, and probably not until long afterwards, got so clear of itself that it could be spoken of as an objective reality, as a thing. Yet such must have been the case to a great extent before the modern Greek substitute for ἑαυτόν, ἐμαυτόν, &c. could arise; before men could say τὸν ἑαυτόν μου, τὸν ἑαυτόν του, &c. There may come a time perhaps when this tendency to objectivity in the subject may go farther still, and men will find no difficulty in contemplating the subject as an object, not only in its objective relations (as in the oblique cases), but even in its most subjective state, as the nominative. In this respect, the English language is ahead of the Greek, for we can say 'himself' in the nominative, though we almost require a 'he' to help it out; whereas ὁ ἑαυτός του in Greek would be a barbarism;—ὁ ἴδιος being used in such cases instead of the classical αὐτός.

In passing from Socrates and the Cyrenaics to Plato, we must not forget the Cynics, who have left their stamp on the language in such words as αὐτάρκης, αὐτάρκεια.

If the Sophists gave a new direction to language, to Plato belongs the credit of having not inconsiderably increased its power of utterance. In truth the Sophists and Plato together seem in great measure to have conquered the difficulties of expression, and by so doing to have given to Greek one of the characteristics of a modern language. As a mere matter of style Plato comes nearer to a modern Greek writer than Polybius, or any Hellenistic or ecclesiastical writer. We seldom reflect what labour and art were

471391

once employed in beating out those convenient expressions, those ways of turning a sentence, which make the flow of a modern language so easy and its sense so clear and precise. Here indeed other men have laboured and we have entered into their labours.

Besides words to which the Platonic philosophy gave a new sense, as *δημιουργός*, 'creator,' with all its derivatives, one is struck by the fact that many of his commonest phrases and words have established themselves in the colloquial language of the present day.

Πρὸς τούτοις, ὅπως δήποτε, ἴσως, φαίνεται, παντάπασιν, ἆρά γε, μάλιστα, τοίγαρ, common and necessary helps to conversation in modern Greek, are the very hinges of the Platonic dialogues, and when one hears a common peasant say *μάλιστα* for *yes*, or *πῶς δὲν εἶδα = πῶς οὐκ εἶδον*; in emphatic affirmation, one cannot but be struck by such modernisms of Plato, or if the reader will, such Platonisms in modern Greek.

But while modern Greek is indebted largely to Plato for its form, to Aristotle it owes much of its vocabulary. If we would understand how such words as *ὕλη, ὑποκείμενον, παράδειγμα, ὑπάρχειν, πρότασις, ὄρεξις, οὐσιώδης, ἐνδέχεται, χορηγεῖν* came to have their present meaning, it is almost necessary to go to Aristotle for the explanation. And yet how Aristotle himself would wonder at their modern employment. *Γραφικὴ ὕλη*, 'writing materials;' *οὐσιώδης διαφορὰ ὑπάρχει*, 'an essential difference exists;' *σοὶ εὔχομαι καλὴν ὄρεξιν*, 'I wish you a good appetite;' *ἄμεσος πρότασις*, 'an immediate proposal;' *ὑποκείμενον ἀπαραδειγματίστου ἐνεργείας*, 'a subject of unexampled activity.' He would either think that every fool was his disciple, or that all his disciples were fools.

The Stoics were not much of independent speculators, but perhaps there is one idiom in modern Greek which may be an echo of Stoic resignation, namely the third form of the

compound future already noticed, *θέλει ν' ἀποθάνω* for *ἀποθανοῦμαι*, as though it were, 'It wills that I should die,' that is, it is the will of that great unknown impersonal necessity, whom we sometimes worship with the name of God.

As regards the philosophers, the history of innovations may almost be said to close with Aristotle and the Stoics.

Succeeding schools having lost the grain, continued to thrash out the straw of Aristotle or of Plato, until words had little meaning left, and men had little hope of anything better.

Yet in spite of the deadness of philosophers, and the active opposition of grammarians and pedants, the Greek language did not stand still. The conquests of Alexander and the consolidation of Greece gave rise to what was called the *κοινὴ διάλεκτος*.

CHAPTER VII.

The Historical Development of Modern from Ancient Greek.

HITHERTO we have sketched the outlines of what may be called the basis of modern Greek, of which the principal elements seem to have been first as regards its accidence, archaisms, preserved in the vulgar dialect from generation to generation, a tendency to simplification or regularity both in declension and conjugation, and the mixture of dialects previously distinct; secondly, as regards its syntax, and the use and meaning of words, a change in the mode of thought and expression.

Having now considered the origin of modern Greek, let us proceed briefly to trace its development, beginning with the so-called Hellenistic Greek.

To the first or Macedonian age of the κοινὴ διάλεκτος belongs the Greek of the Septuagint, though there is every reason to believe that this translation was made at various times, and by persons very variously qualified to fulfil their task. And here I may be allowed to remark, how very important is a knowledge of modern Greek for the study of the Septuagint; and I need not add of the New Testament also. So much the more in the latter case as we have there to deal with the meaning of an original instead of only with a trans-

lation. It is a mistake to think that classical Greek + Hebrew will give us the Greek of the Septuagint.

It is very easy to explain everything as a Hebraism, and the less our knowledge of Hebrew the more readily does the explanation suggest itself. Now there are Hebraisms in the Septuagint, and, though in a less degree, in the New Testament; but all unusual phrases are not Hebraisms. Polybius, certainly a contemporary of many of the translators of the Septuagint, may have many Latinisms in his writings, but all his peculiarities are not Latinisms. Whatever light may be thrown on the Septuagint and on Polybius by Hebrew and by Latin, infinitely more may be gained both for the one and the other from a study of modern Greek. And what perhaps sounds still stranger, the Greek of the present day affords a better commentary on the language of Polybius, of the Septuagint, and of the New Testament, than either the writings of contemporary historians, rhetoricians, grammarians, and philosophers, who for the most part wrote a purely artificial Greek—or than from the many thousand ponderous tomes which encumber the threshold of verbal criticism.

To speak first of the Septuagint. We have already shown how the grammatical peculiarities of its authors are the first appearance of the same forms which are familiar to us in modern Greek. But more than this, the phraseology of the Septuagint is modern to an extent which is quite marvellous, when compared with that of contemporary writers, and only explicable by the assumption that the writers are using the common vernacular, which had already become in its spirit and essence much what modern Greek now is. For example, *Ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου, καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου...πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρειώθησαν,... τάφος ἀνεωγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ αὐτῶν*, sound just like modern Greek familiar phrases. Let us mention a few well-known words,

common to the Septuagint and modern Greek. Ἐπισκέπτομαι, 'I visit;' ἀποκρίνομαι (passive), 'I answer;' ἐπιστρέφω, 'I return;' ἡγούμενος, 'a leader' (in modern Greek the superior of a monastery); προσκυνῶ, 'to worship' or 'salute;' ἑτοιμάζω, 'make ready;' ἐνώπιον, 'in the presence of;' προσκόπτω and πρόσκομμα, πειράζω, 'to tempt;' ἀκολουθῶ in preference to ἕπομαι; κοιμῶμαι in preference to εὕδω; ὅλος for πᾶς; ἕως ἑνός, 'as many as one;' κατοικῶ, for 'to dwell;' καθέζομαι and καθίζω, for 'to sit;' τὰ ἱμάτια, for 'the clothes;' ὑπάγω for εἶμι. Besides words of this kind, there are others, the present usage of which dates from the Septuagint, words to which Jewish ideas have given a new and higher meaning.

Οὐρανὸς is no longer the mere blue sky, or a mythical name for one of many deities, but the habitation of the Ancient of Days. Ἁμαρτία no longer a mistake, but the fundamental error of mankind, estrangement from God, and the breaking of his perfect law. Πίστις becomes the trusting obedience of faithful Abraham, and of all the saints. Δόξα is the glory, or sometimes the honour of the Almighty. Ὁ Κύριος is no longer the man in authority, but the name of the Lord of lords, and the King of kings.

Before going on to the New Testament the order of time demands a few words for Polybius. It cannot be said that the general run of his sentences is so modern as the Septuagint or the New Testament. Many of the novelties of this author are equally found in the New Testament. For example, he uses πλήν for ἀλλά, ὅταν and ἄν for ὅτε and εἰ. Other modern usages are ἀκμήν for ἔτι, as already Theocritus, iv. 60. Cf. Anthologia, P. vii. 141. Ἴδιον frequently for ἑαυτοῦ, far more so than is the case in classical authors. Ἴδιον in one place in the sense of *same*, the most usual meaning in modern Greek: ἴδιον καὶ παραπλήσιον ταῖς πόλεσι συνέβη. Here, however, the translation is doubtful. Ἀπὸ in the sense of worth or weight, as ἀπὸ δέκα ταλάντων, weighing

10 talents. So the Greeks of to-day say *δός μοι ἀπὸ δέκα λεπτά, ἀπὸ μία δεκάρα.* *Εἰς τοὺς καθ' ἡμᾶς καιρούς*, which is completely modern Greek, for *ἐν τοῖς καθ' ἡμᾶς χρόνοις*. This use of *εἰς*, as well as of *καιρός*, belongs equally to the New Testament. I will now add one or two examples of the modern phraseology of Polybius. *Ὁ τῆς πραγματικῆς ἱστορίας τρόπος*: i. e. the method of actual history. *Πραγματικῶς διενοήθησαν*, ii. 50. 5. *Δικαιοδοσία*, jurisdiction. xx. 6. 2; xxxii. 17. 19. *Τρώγομεν* for *ἐσθίομεν*, used, however, only in a proverbial expression. *Λοιπὸν ἀνάγκη συγχωρεῖν τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ὑποθέσεις εἶναι ψευδεῖς*, i. 15. *Εἰς ἀληθινὰς ἐννοίας ἄγειν.* *Συμφωνοῦντες*, in the sense of bargaining, already used in this sense by Xenophon, Hell. i. 3. 8. *Κατὰ τὰς περιστάσεις*, according to circumstances, *κατὰ τὰς αὐτῶν προαιρέσεις.* *Ἀντίσπασμα*, a diversion, xi. 18. *Ἐκ τοῦ ζῆν ἐξεχώρησαν διὰ τὸν χρόνον.* Id. 22, *ἡ γὰρ λέξις αὕτη τοῦτο σημαίνει κυρίως.* *Εἰς φόβους συνεχεῖς καὶ ταραχάς*, into continual fear and distress.

In the New Testament, among many others, we may notice the following modernisms:—*Εἰς* for *ἐν*, as *εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρός*, St. John i. 18. *Ἵνα* with the subjunctive is used continually for the infinitive, as Matthew iv. 3, *εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται.* *Ἀνὰ μέσον*, for among: *ἄφες ἐκβάλω*, the modern *ἂς ἐκβάλω*. *Βρέχει* for *ὕει*, Matth. v. 45. *Ἔνοχος εἰς τὴν γέενναν* for *τῇ γεέννῃ*. *Ἐπάνω ὄρους*. *Περισσότερον* for *πλέον*, as *περισσότερον κρῖμα*, 'greater damnation.' *Δυσκόλως* for *μόγις* or *χαλεπῶς*, 'with difficulty,' Luke xviii. 24. *Αὐτὸς* for *ὅς* or *οὗτος* passim. *Ἐστάθην* for *ἔστην* passim. The genitive for the dative as in modern Greek. *Οὐ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμαι ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος.* *Ἰδοῦ* for 'here,' the modern *ἐδώ*: Acts ii. 7, *οὐκ ἰδοὺ πάντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι*; *Εὐχαριστῶ* for *χάριν εἰδέναι.* Cf. Lob. in Phryn. on the word. *Καθεὶς* for *ἕκαστος* in Romans xii. 5. Such forms as *γεμίζω*, 'to fill,' *ἐγγίζω*, 'to approach,' are mostly Hellenistic and modern.

In Romans the phrase *τῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων* receives considerable light when it is known that *κατέχω* in many dialects of modern Greek is used for the more general *ἠξεύρω*, 'I know,' formed from the aorist of *ἐξευρίσκω*, *ἤξευρον*. Many another phrase, which to the mere classical scholar appears dark and strange, and in which critics of the school of Bengel think they hear the unearthly utterances of an oracle, would appear simple and natural to one versed in the vernacular of the modern Greeks. In leaving the New Testament we may remark finally how many words there are to which it has given a peculiar meaning which has now become the prevalent one, as *διάβολος*, *κόλασις*, *θλῖψις*, *μετανοέω*, *αἰώνιος*. Above all is it interesting to observe how the biblical word *ἀγάπη* has replaced the old expression *ἔρως*. The word is Hellenistic, and hardly occurs, I believe, in classical Greek, although the verb *ἀγαπῶ* does. Now the verb *ἀγαπῶ* implies the noun *ἀγάπη*, which must therefore have existed in the mouth of the common people long before it came to the surface in the Greek Bible. *Ἀγάπη* being derived from the root *ἀγαυ-*, as in *ἀγαϝός*, &c., is a far better word for Christian purposes than *ἔρως*, and indeed it would have served even Plato better in his more religious moments. Compare the Platonic *ἔρως* with the Pauline *ἀγάπη* in 1 Cor. xiii., and observe how this 'love' is with Paul, as the *ἔρως* with Plato, not only the religious sentiment, but more generally still, a certain upward and outward longing of the soul, a divine principle of development, which is at once the only eternal element in, as it is the common substratum of all belief and all knowledge alike, mounting ever upward, according to St. Paul, from that which is in part to that which is perfect, as in Plato, from beautiful sounds to beautiful forms, from beautiful forms to beautiful thoughts, from beautiful thoughts to that idea of good which mortal eye of man never but in part beheld.

With Polybius and the New Testament we pass within the Roman period. If any one desires to form an idea as to the state of the spoken language about 180 years after Christ, no book will be more useful than Lobeck's edition of Phrynichus' 'Eclogae' and Epitome. It is really astonishing to see how nearly every un-Attic form, against which Phrynichus protests, has established itself in the language of our own day. One may instance such forms as *φαγᾶς* and *φακᾶς*, *νηρόν*, now *νερόν*, for *ὕδωρ*, *φλούδιον* for *φλοιός*, *κρύβω* for *κρύπτω*, *ἀπὸ μακρόθεν*, a common New Testament and modern pleonasm, *λιθάριον*, *σταθερός*, *βασίλισσα*, *γελάσιμον*, *ζωΰφιον* (and similar derivatives), *ξενιτεύειν*, *κοράσιον*, *εὐχαριστῶ*, *ροΐδιον* for *ῥοΐδιον*.

Passing on to the age of Diocletian let us stop for a few moments to read a Nubian inscription by a king Silco, Corpus Insc. iii. p. 486, which may serve as a type of the Greek spoken at that time in Aethiopia :—

Ἐγὼ Σιλκὼ βασιλίσκος Νουβαδῶν καὶ ὅλων τῶν Αἰθιόπων ἦλθον εἰς Τέλμιν καὶ Τάφιν, ἅπαξ δύο ἐπολέμησα μετὰ τῶν Βλεμμύων, καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἔδωκέν μοι τὸ νίκημα μετὰ τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἅπαξ, ἐνίκησα πάλιν καὶ ἐκράτησα τὰς πόλεις αὐτῶν, ἐκαθέσθην μετὰ τῶν ὄχλων μου· τὸ μὲν πρῶτον ἅπαξ ἐνίκησα αὐτῶν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἠξίωσάν με. ἐποίησα εἰρήνην μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ὤμοσάν μοι τὰ εἴδωλα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπίστευσα τὸν ὅρκον αὐτῶν ὡς καλοί εἰσιν ἄνθρωποι· ἀναχωρήθην εἰς τὰ ἄνω μέρη μου. ὅτε ἐγεγονόμην βασιλίσκος οὐκ ἀπῆλθον ὅλως ὀπίσω τῶν ἄλλων βασιλέων ἀλλὰ ἀκμὴν ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν. οἱ γὰρ φιλονεικοῦσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ οὐκ ἀφῶ (cf. *ἀφέωνται* in New Testament) *αὐτοὺς εἰς χῶραν αὐτῶν εἰ μὴ κατηξίωσάν με καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν καθεσθῆναι. Ἐγὼ γὰρ εἰς κάτω μέρη λέων εἰμὶ καὶ εἰς ἄνω μέρη αἶξ εἰμί. ἐπολέμησα μετὰ τῶν Βλεμμύων καὶ Πρίμεως ἕως Τέλ[μ]εως ἐν ἅπαξ καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι Νουβαδῶν ἀνωτέρω ἐπόρθησα χώρας αὐτῶν, ἐπειδὴ ἐφιλονείκησαν μετ' ἐμοῦ. οὐκ ἀφῶ αὐτοὺς καθεσθῆναι εἰς τὴν σκιὰν εἰμὴ ὑποκλίνουσί μοι καὶ οὐκ ἔπωκαν νηρὸν ἔσω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτῶν. οἱ γὰρ φιλονεικοῦσί μοι ἁρπάζω τῶν γυναικῶν καὶ τὰ παιδία αὐτῶν.* For wildness of

grammar this inscription is not equalled even by the Revelation of St. John, while for childishness of expression it stands unrivalled. The chief modernisms are *ὅλων* for *πάντων*, *ἐπολέμησα μετὰ* as passim in the Revelation, and *ἐποίησα εἰρήνην μετ' αὐτῶν*, *ἀφῶ* for *ἀφίημι*, *ἔπωκαν*, a hybrid aorist-perfect like *εὕρηκαν* and *ἐώρακαν* in the Septuagint, *εὑρῆκα* and *ἔβηκα* in modern Greek, and *ἔσω εἰς* for *ἐν*, in modern Greek *μέσα εἰς*.

Other Nubian inscriptions give, as in Romaic, such forms as *Ἰοῦλις* for *Ἰούλιος*, with genitive *Ἰούλι*, *του* as enclitic for *αὐτοῦ*, besides every possible extravagance in grammar and every conceivable error in spelling, the latter class of mistakes, however, invariably pointing to the identity of the pronunciation of that age with that of the present day; as *ἤλκυσε* for *εἵλκυσε*, *τέκνυς* for *τέκνοις*, *ἴκωσι* for *εἴκωσι*, *ἀρχέως* for *ἀρχαίως*, *ἱερέος* for *ἱερέος*.

From the age of Diocletian to the Byzantine Period is but a step, and the history of the development of modern Greek from that time is shortly told. Until the time of Ptochoprodromus, in the eleventh century after Christ, artificial Attic was still the language of literature; but the popular dialect, often referred to by authors, keeps coming from time to time to the surface; especially in such works as the 'Gospel of Nicodemus' (end of fourth century), the 'Apophthegmata Patrum,' 'Acts of the Council of Constantinople,' 536, 'Theophilus Antecessor and Joannes Moschus,' 620, Justinian's 'Constitutiones Novellae,' 565. In the 'Gospel of Nicodemus' and in Justinian we have a number of Latin words, not many of which, however, have survived. One of them, however, *ἅρματα* for *arma*, is a curious instance of Greek ingenuity in disguising barbarisms; for an 'armed man' is in modern Greek *ἁρματωλὸς* = *ὁπλίτης*, on the analogy of *ἁμαρτωλός*. See Sophocles' 'Glossary of Later and Byzantine Greek,' p. 59 of the Introduction.

The chief modernisms of this period are *ὁ ἀββᾶς, τοῦ ἀββᾶ*, pl. *οἱ ἀββάδες, κοπάδιν* for *κοπάδιον*, the modern *κοπάδι* (a piece); *πολλὰ τὰ ἔτη*, as a form of salutation; *ἄμβων* for *βῆμα*, *ἔνι* for *ἔστι*: and the combination *τζ*, as *τζουμᾶς, τζαγγάρια*. At the beginning of a word this is found only in barbarisms; but in all probability the combination existed in certain words even in classical times, as a necessary intermediate stage between the old Attic double *σ* as in *κόσσυφος*, and the later Attic *ττ* as in *κόττυφος*. It is interesting to know that the vulgar Greek of the present day gives us *κότσυφος*, or *κότζυφος*, sometimes pronounced almost *κόχυφος*.

I subjoin a short specimen of the popular style adopted in this period from the 'Apophthegmata Patrum:'—

Ἠλθόν ποτε πατέρες εἰς Ἀλεξάνδρειαν κληθέντες ὑπὸ Θεοφίλου τοῦ ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἵνα ποιήσῃ εὐχὴν καὶ καθέλῃ τὰ ἱερά. Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν παρ' αὐτοῦ παρετέθη κρέας μόσχιον. Καὶ ἤσθιον μηδὲν διακρινόμενοι καὶ λαβὼν ὁ ἐπίσκοπος ἓν κοπάδιν ἔδωκε τῷ πλησίον αὐτοῦ γέροντι λέγων, Ἰδοῦ τοῦτο καλὸν κοπάδιν ἐστίν, φάγε ἀββᾶ. Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον, Ἡμεῖς ἕως ἄρτι λάχανα ἠσθίομεν εἰ δὲ κρέας ἐστὶ οὐ τρώγομεν. Καὶ οὐκέτι προσέθετο οὐδὲ εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν γεύσασθαι αὐτοῦ. A strange improvement on the Apostolic precept, 'ask no questions, for conscience' sake.' The meanness of the language is in striking harmony with the moral degradation of a religion of meats and drinks usurping the name of Christianity.

The next period in the history of the Greek language may be reckoned from 622, the date of the Hegira, to 1099. We have here before our eyes the transition in literature from the language of the grammarians to the language of the people.

Theophanes (758–806) gives us *-άδες* as the plural of nouns in *-ας*, **Ας λαλήσωμεν* for *λαλήσωμεν*, and *ἂς εἰσέλθωσι* for *εἰσελθόντων*. The perfect participle without reduplication, as *σιδηρωμένος, καστελλωμένος, πυρπολημένος*; *ἀπὸ* with the accu-

sative, *σὺν* with the genitive, as well as *ἅμα* with gen. Malalas, whose age cannot be determined with certainty, gives us in addition *-ες* for *-αι*, as *Πέρσες* for *Πέρσαι*, *ταῖς πλάκαις*, metaplastic from *ἡ πλάξ*, as though it were *ἡ πλάκα*; *κἂν* in its modern Greek usage, *οἷαι κἂν ἦσαν*, 'whatsoever they were like.' *Μετὰ* with the accusative in the sense of *with*, as the mutilated modern *μὲ* (?). The nameless biographer of Leo Armenius uses the ending *-ουν* for *-ουσι*; *ἐκ* with the accusative, and *εὐγενὸς* for *εὐγενής*. Leo the Philosopher, 886–911, has *ἰδικὸς* = *proprium*, as in Romaic, and the ending *-εσαι* for *-ει* (second pers. sing. passive). Constantine Porphyrogenitus, who wrote all his works, with the exception of the Life of St. Basil, in a style purposely popular, gives us *ἀλλάξιμον*, gen. *ἀλλαξίματος*: cf. the form *τὸ γελάσιμον*, condemned by Phrynichus: *μονογενῆ* for the vocative of *μονογενής*; the ending *-ικος*, proparoxytone (possibly a Latinism); *σᾶς* for *ὑμῶν*, *τῶν* for *αὐτῶν*, *ἕνα* for *ἕν*, *εἶσε* for *εἶ*: *εἶσε* is probably from *ἐσσὶ*, just as *εἶνε* is from *ἐντί*: *σου* for *σοι*, as *καλή σου ἡμέρα*, 'good morning to you:' *νὰ* for *ἵνα*, and *ἕως* with the accusative.

An anonymous writer, known as Theophanes Continuatus, gives us *Ἄλυ* gen. of *Ἄλυς*, *χρυσὸς* for *χρυσοῦς*: Cedrenus, A.D. 1057, the numeral adverb *ἑπτάῖ* for *ἑπτάκις*. This would appear to be a relic of an old instrumental ending. Scylitzes gives us the following specimen of the common dialect, *ἐῶ σὲ ἔκτισα φοῦρνε, ἐῶ ἵνα σὲ χαλάσω* = in modern Greek *ἐγώ σε ἔκτισα φοῦρνε, ἐγώ σε νά* (sometimes used for *θά*) *σε χαλάσω*. *Ἐῶ* occurs in modern Greek as a dialectic form, as well as *ἰώ*, *ἰών*. Cf. Boeotian *ἰών*, *ἰώνγα*. Anna Comnena, who wrote a history of the Byzantine war about the year 1100, gives another example in the following verse:—

Τὸ σάββατον τῆς τυρινῆς,
Χαρῆς Ἀλέξιε, ἐνόησές το,

Καὶ τὴν δευτέραν τὸ πρωΐ
Εἶπε, Καλῶς γεράκιν μου.

Here we have τὸ σάββατον for τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐνόησες for ἐνόησας, the enclitic το, χαρῇς for χαρείης used optatively, τὴν δευτέραν for τῇ δευτέρᾳ, Καλῶς as a form of salutation, still common in Greece, and the diminutive γεράκιν for γερόντιον, on the analogy probably of σκυλάκιον, diminutive of σκῦλος, or, properly speaking, of σκύλαξ. Γεράκιν is contracted for γεράκιον, and, in modern Romaic, would appear as γεράκι.

This closes the mediaeval period of Greek literature. The first writer who can be said to have used the popular dialect in its entirety was Theodorus Prodromus, nicknamed Ptochoprodromus; a monk who lived in the reign of the emperor Manuel Comnenus, and addressed to him a series of popular verses, στίχοι πολιτικοί, preserved to us by the grammarian Coray in the first volume of his 'Atacta.' The burden of these verses appears to be the poverty of learned men. They are written with great spirit, and remind us of Juvenal. The Greek language is now emancipated, and begins again to show its native power. We subjoin an extract taken from Mr. Sophocles' book above-mentioned:—

Τὴν κεφαλήν σου, βασιλεῦ, εἰς τοῦτο τί με λέγεις;
Ἂν ἔχω γείτονάν τιναν κἔχῃ παιδὶν ἀγόριν,
Νὰ τὸν εἰπῶ 'τι, Μάθε το γραμματικὸν νὰ ζήσῃ;
Παρὰ κρανιαροκέφαλον πάντες νὰ μ' ὀνομάσουν.
Νὰ σὸν εἰπῶ 'τι, Μάθε το τζαγγάρην τὸ παιδίν σου.
Γείτονναν ἔχω πετζωτήν, τάχα ψευδοτζαγγάρην·
Πλὴν ἔνε καλοψουνιστής, ἔνε καὶ χαροκόπος.
Ὅταν γὰρ ἴδῃ τὴν αὐγὴν περιχαρασσομένην,
Λέγει ἂς βράσῃ τὸ κρασὶν καὶ βάλε τὸ πιπέριν·
Εὐθὺς τὸ βράσειν τὸ θερμὸν λέγει πρὸς τὸ παιδίν του
Νά το, παιδίν μου, ἀγόρασε χορδάκοιλα σταμένου,

Φέρε καὶ Βλάχικον τυρὶν ἄλλην σταμεναρίαν,
Καὶ δός με νὰ προγεύσωμαι, καὶ τότε νὰ πετζόνω.
Ἀφ' οὗ δὲ φθάσῃ τὸ τυρὶν καὶ τὰ χορδοκοιλίτζια,
* * * * *
Κἂν τέσσερα τὸν δίδουσιν εἰς τὸ τρανὸν μουχρούτιν·
Καὶ παρευθὺς ὑπόδημαν ἐπαίρει καὶ πετζόνει.
Ὅταν δὲ πάλιν, βασιλεῦ, γέματος ὥρα φθάσῃ,
Ῥίπτει τὸ καλαπόδιν του, ῥίπτει καὶ τὸ σανίδιν,
Καὶ λέγει τὴν γυναῖκά του, Κυρὰ καὶ θὲς τραπέζιν·
Καὶ πρῶτον μίσσον (Lat. *missus*) ἐκζεστόν, δεύτερον τὸ σφουγγάτον,
Καὶ τρῖτον τὸ ἀκριόπαστον ὀφθὸν ἀπὸ μερίου.
Καὶ τέταρτον μονόκυθρον, πλὴν βλέπε νὰ μὴ βράζῃ.
Ἀφ' οὗ δὲ παραθέσουσιν καὶ νίψεται καὶ κάτσῃ,
Ἀνάθεμά με βασιλεῦ καὶ τρισανάθεμά με,
Ὅνταν στραφῶ καὶ ἴδω τον λοιπὸν τὸ πῶς καθίζει,
Τὸ πῶς ἀνακομπόνεται νὰ πιάσῃ τὸ κουτάλιν,
Καὶ οὐδὲν τρέχουν τὰ σάλια μου, ὡς τρέχει τὸ ποτάμιν.
Καὶ ἐγὼ ὑπάγω κ' ἔρχομαι πόδας μετρῶν τῶν στίχων·
Εὐθὺς ζητῶ τὸν ἴαμβον, γυρεύω τὸν σπονδεῖον·
Γυρεύω τὸν πυρρίχιον καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ τὰ μέτρα.
Ἀλλὰ τὰ μέτρα ποῦ 'φελοῦν 's τὴν ἄμετρόν μου πεῖναν;
Πότε γὰρ ἐκ τὸν ἴαμβον νὰ φάγω κοσμοκράτορ;
Ἢ πῶς ἐκ τὸν πυρρίχιον ποτέ μου νὰ χορτάσω;
Ἔδε τεχνίτης σοφιστὴς ἐκεῖνος ὁ τζαγγάρης.
Εἶπε τὸ Κύριε ἐλέησον, ἤρξατο ῥουκανίζειν.

The language here is essentially modern Greek, though the middle voice appears not quite extinct, as we have *προγεύσωμαι*, *ἤρξατο*, &c.; and *ν* sometimes etymologic, sometimes ephelcystic, is written after a number of words where it is now left out, as *ὑπόδημαν*, *παιδίν*. Ἔδε for ἴδε strengthens the etymology of *ἐδῶ* from *ἰδοῦ*. Οὐδὲν is written for the modern *δέν*. The form *ἔνε* we have referred to on p. 79.

For the subjoined translation I am responsible:—

'By your own head, O king, I swear, I do not know your meaning:
Suppose I have a neighbour now, blessed with a boy in breeches,
Shall I go tell him, "Teach your son his letters for his living"?
Sure all the world would dub me then a most consummate block-head.
Nay, I should say, "Go, teach your son a bootmaker's profession."
One of my neighbours cobbles shoes, perhaps pretends to make them;
Now there's a famous manager, who understands good living.
No sooner does he see the dawn streaking the sky to eastward,
Than straight he cries, "Let boil my wine, and sprinkle in some pepper."
Scarce has the hot potation boiled, when thus he hails his servant:
"Here boy! a shilling's worth of tripe go bring me from the market:
A shilling's worth of cheese besides, Thessalian cheese, remember.
If I'm to cobble shoes to-day, I first must have my breakfast."
And when the cheese comes with the tripe in dainty little clusters,
Four times they fill him to the brim a mug of vast dimensions.
And then he takes a shoe in hand and cobbles at his leisure.
But when the dinner-time comes round, why then, my lord and master,
Away with last and cobbling-board, the time has come for eating.
"Good wife," he cries, "come lay the cloth, and get the dinner ready.
Bring me the broth, that's the first course, the second is an omelette,
The third a haunch of venison pie, browned nicely in the oven,
A mess of hotch-potch for the fourth; take care it don't boil over."
When all is served and he has washed, and seats himself at table,
Curse me, your gracious majesty, not once, but three times over
If—as I look and contemplate the way he sits at dinner,
Unbuttoning his waistcoat first, to hold his spoon the easier—
It does not fill my hungry mouth with water like a river.
And I; I go and come again, and measure feet for verses,

Now hunting for a short and long, now for two longs together;
And now for two short syllables, with all the other measures.
Alas! what help the measures my unmeasurable hunger?
When, mighty prince, will shorts and longs provide me with a dinner?
Or how with two short syllables am I to fill my belly?
Behold a shoemaker indeed, a skilful craftsman truly;
A blessing asked, he straight proceeds to polish off the victuals.'

CHAPTER VIII.

Dialects of Modern Greece.

Professor Mullach divides the existing dialects of modern Greece into six main varieties, besides Tsakonian and Albanian, whose claim to be considered Greek dialects will be separately considered. These six varieties he designates as follows:—1. That of Asia Minor, *ἀνατολικὴ διάλεκτος*. 2. Chiotic. 3. Cretan. 4. Cyprian. 5. Peloponnesian. 6. That of the Ionian Islands.

1. Dialect of Asia Minor.

The chief feature of this dialect is the substitution of *τ* for *θ*, as *τέλω* for *θέλω*, and *κ* for *χ*; in general a preference for unaspirated tenues. The dialect of Trapezus seems to have preserved us several Homeric forms, as *ἄθε* = *ἔθεν*, and *ἄμον* = *ἦμος*: for the substitution of *ν* for *s* we may compare *ἔχομες*, *ἔχομεν*, &c., where the *s* is first dropt, and then its place filled up by *ν ἐφελκυστικόν*.

In the same dialect, i. e. of Trapezus, *δίκλοπος* for *ἀπατηλὸς* has a very archaic sound. *Ἔνι* and *ἐν* still stand for *ἐστί*, i. e. *ἐντί*. *Ἔλλενος* = *robustus*. *Ἐξεπάγη* appears as *ἐχπάγεν*, *θυγάτηρ* as *θαγατέρα*. *Ἰ*K stands for *οὐκ* instead of the modern

Greek *'δέν.* Κὰ = *κάτω.* Μαξίλας = *ράπισμα,* perhaps a blow on the mouth, possibly connected with *maxilla,* of which, however, the common modern Greek form is *μάγουλον.* Οἰνιάριν, from *οἶς,* is in place of the modern *κρέας πρόβιον,* or *προβάτινον.* Οὖς stands for *ἔως.* Πόστιν = *δέρμα,* cf. *πέσκος.* Τὸ *πρόβαν* = *τὸ πρόβατον.* Ποδεδίζω = *δέομαι,* cf. *γονατίζω.*

2. The Chian Dialect

is said to preserve the Homeric *κε,* which appears also in Pontus as *κες,* but I have never been able to discover an example in any of the Chian poems which I have read. *'Αδανὰ* is explained by Mullach *ἤδη νῦν.* Δὰ certainly stands for *δὴ* in modern Greek, as *ἔλα δὰ* = exactly *ἄγε δή, ἔλα* being imperative present from *ἐλάω* or *ἐλάϝω,* the root form of *ἐλάϝνω* = *ἐλαύνω.* So too *κάμε δά, ὄχι δά,* (for *οὐχὶ δή*).

3. The Cretan Dialect

abounds in peculiar forms and archaic usages. In the pronunciation the most marked feature is the sound of *κ* as *ch* in *cherry* before *ε* and *ι* sounds. *Ὑσεῖς* is said to stand for the modern *σεῖς, ἐσεῖς* = *ὑμεῖς.* The omission of the augment and the use of *ὁ, ἡ, τὸ* as a relative strongly remind us of the Epic and Ionic dialects: e. g.

τὰ κάμαν καὶ τὰ φέραν.
In Epic, *τὰ κάμον καὶ τὰ φέρον.*

In Cretan we also get the dialectic form *μούθε* for *μήτε.*

4. The Cyprian Dialect

appears, in common with that of Rhodes, to leave out in many instances the semivowels *δ* and *γ,* as *μεάλος* = *μεγάλος*

for μέγας, ἰὼ ἐν τὸ ἀλλάσσω for ἐγὼ δὲν τὸ ἀλλάσσω. Mullach well compares ὀλίος Sicilian for ὀλίγος, ἰών, ἰώνγα Boeotic for ἔγωγε, εἶβω Epic for λείβω, and τοΐ, ταΐ for τοδί and ταδί in the Elian Rhetra. 'Corpus Inscript.' 11. Λίος for ὀλίγος is a Cyprian form. We have also the Pindaric ὄρνιχα for ὄρνιθα, and also βάϊχος for βάθος. In Μεσαϝουρία, or Μεσαβουρία, the digamma is preserved. Γ stands for the consonantal ἰῶτα, as χωργὰ for χωριά, σαρανταργὰ for [τεσ]σαρα[κο]νταριά. The termination ἰον of diminutives appears as ἰν, as in Ptocho-prodromus and later Roman period (whereas in the common dialect of Greece it appears as ί); e. g. βουνίν, παιδίν, μελίσσιν: also τοῦτον for τοῦτο; cf. in Attic ταὐτὸν for ταυτό, and τοιοῦτον for τοιοῦτο: the latter form belonging also to Herodotus and the Odyssee. Λάμνω stands for ἐλαύνω, as σεμνὸς for σεβνός: π and μ seem also interchangeable, as we get μλοῖον for πλοῖον and πνῆμα for μνῆμα. Ποῦ νὰ ῥέξομεν τώρα; *whither shall we now tend?* ῥέζομεν being connected with ὀρέγομαι. We get also the metathesis δάρκυα, τρεπνός, for δάκρυα, τερπνός. Τρέπομαι and τέρπομαι are possibly the same root, in which case τρέφω alone would be referable to the Sanscrit *trip*, *tripâyâmi*. This metathesis leads us to connect τάρβος, ταρβέω, ταρβύζω with the modern Greek τραβέω, ἐτράβιξα, *to turn* or *to go away*, which doubtless was the original signification of ταρβέω. In Cyprus as well as in Crete the enclitic seems to be preferred to the proclitic construction, εἶδά τον to τὸν εἶδα.

5. The Peloponnesian Dialect

in general seems to prefer verbs in an uncontracted form, as τιμάω, τιμάεις, τιμάει. It appears to use the nominative for the accusative in such words as ἐφημερὶς for ἐφημερίδα, but this may be a matter of pronunciation only. By a curious metathesis τσῆ stands for τῆς as well as for τούς. This is

also found, I believe, in the dialect of the Ionian Islands, and certainly in that of Crete.

In addition to these general divisions, Mullach notices especially the dialect of Thera as peculiarly harsh and singing, and draws attention to the archaism *πῶς ἀκούεις* for *πῶς ὀνομάζεσαι*. *Δίδωμι*, in modern Greek *δίδω* or *διδόνω*, appears as *δόνω*. *Τὰ πράτη* = *τὰ πράγματα*, from *τὸ πράτος*. This must stand for *τὸ πράκος*, and strengthens the theory of philologers that *πραγ-*, *τὸ πράγος* &c. are weakened for *πράκ-*. *Χρηματάω* = *χρηματέω*, which in the common dialect means only, 'I employ myself, spend my time,' &c., as *ἐχρημάτησα δύο ἔτη εἰς τὸ γραφεῖόν του*, 'I was employed two years at his office,'—is idiomatically used, according to Mullach, for *χρησιμεύω*, among the Theraeans.

In Cythnus, Psyra, and Chios, *εἶνας*, *εἶνα* is used for *τίς*, *τί*, which appears to be a transposition for *τίνας*, metaplastic from *τις* (compare *ὄντα*[*ς*] or *ὄντα*[*ν*] for *ὅταν*); and as such should be written *ἴνας*, *ἴνα*. Yet *ὄνταν* looks very like *ὅντε ἀν* [*χρόνον*], especially when we remember that *ὅντε* = *ὅτε* occurs, as well as *ὅνταν* for *ὅταν*. In Cythnus too the termination *νε* seems to be added on to certain words with no meaning at all, as *χήρα-νε γίνε-νε*, *μαῦρα φορέθη-νε*, i. e. *χήρα ἐγένετο*, *μαῦρα ἐφορέθη*, where it would seem we have the archaism of a neuter plural being used with a singular verb. In Cythnus *ἔρχομαι* makes *ἦρχα*, instead of *ἦρθα* or *ἦλθα*, an additional ground for connecting in one root *ἔρθουμαι*, *ἔρχομαι*, *ἦλθον*, *ἦνθον*, and *ἦρθα*.

In Siphnos, Naxos, and Thera, the forms *ἔχουσι*, *εἶχασι* are preferred to *ἔχουν* and *εἶχαν*. They are also common in Crete.

In Amorgos, Calymnos, and Astypalaea, *χ* palatal is pronounced as *sh*, e. g. *ἔχει ésheí*. The augment is lengthened, as *ἤγραφα* for *ἔγραφον*: cf. the common form *ἤπια* for *ἔπιον*. The same thing occurs in ancient Greek in *θέλω*, *ἤθελον*; and

as *ἤθελον* implies a form *ἐθέλω*, so probably *ἐπίνω*, *ἐγράφω* are obsolete forms from which *ἤγραφα* and *ἤπια* have arisen. In these islands *ὅτοιμος* and *ὀλεύθερος* occur for *ἕτοιμος* and *ἐλεύθερος*. Compare the common form *ὄμορφος* for *ἔμορφος*, i. e. *εὔμορφος*.

In Patmos the Aeolic accent, *ἀλήθης*, *καῖρος*, *νέρον*, *κόντα*, *κᾶλος*, *βρόχη*, obtains.

In Rhodes, Carpathos, and Calymnos, *εἴχνω*, *ἔειξεν*, *οὐλεύω* stand for *δείχνω* (i. e. *δεικνύω*), *ἔδειξεν*, *δουλεύω*. Also *γνωρίω* and *συνάω* for *γνωρίζω* and *συνάζω*, implying the forms *γνωρίδ-ω* and *συνάγω*: afterwards, by the insertion of *ἰῶτα* = *y*, made into *γνωρίδγο*, *συνάγγο*, and hence *γνωρίζω*, *συνάζω*.

Here too, as in Asia, *κ* appears to supplant *χ*, as *ἔκω*, *στοκάζομαι*, *ἔρκομαι*, *τεκνίτης*. Here *κ* may sometimes be the earlier sound. *Τέχνη* is really aspirated from *τέκνη*, compare *τέκτων*, *τίκτω*, *ἔτεκον*. So in modern Greek *δείκνω* becomes *δείχνω*; *διώκνω*, *διώχνω*, and in ancient Greek *ἐξαπίνης* is contracted to *ἐξαίφνης*. N appears to have an aspirating influence on a preceding tenuis. At the beginning of a word *χ* sounds like *h*, as *hάρις* for *χάρις*.

In Carpathos we get *τέτσαρες* for *τέσσαρες*, an intermediate form between *τέσσαρες* and *τέτταρες*, as *κότσυφος* is between *κόσσυφος* and *κόττυφος*: and I cannot doubt the feminine termination *ίτσα*, common in modern Greek, to be intermediate between *ισσα* and *ιττα*, as seen in *μέλισσα*, *μέλιττα*, notwithstanding the accent, which may arise in modern Greek from a Doricized Ionicism, i. e. *ίτση*, *ίτσα*.

In Rhodes, *α* is often weakened to *ε*, as *σιτέρω*, *σφογγέρι* for *σιτάριον*, *σπογγάριον* (here too notice the termination *ω*), *ἔνοιξε* for *ἄνοιξε*; *γελανὴς* appears in ancient Greek for *γαληνός*; *γαλήνη* plainly means 'the smile of the sea.' Compare too *ὕελος*, *πύελον*, *πιέζω*, and their corresponding forms *ὕαλος*, *πύαλον*, *πιάζω*.

In Carpathos, similarly, we have *πεντικὸς* and *καθέλου* for

ποντικὸς and *καθόλου*. *Ὄλυμπος* is called *Ἔλυμπος* at the present day.

Professor Mullach observes that fewer diminutives are found on the islands than on the mainland: the old forms *τράγος*, *σκῦλος*, and *κριός*, have not yielded to *τραγί*, *σκυλί*, and *κριάρι*.

We have now to consider a very singular phenomenon in the shape of the Tsakonian dialect, the language of the inhabitants of the ancient Cynuria. We can at present do little more than state a few peculiar forms and grammatical vagaries on the authority of Professor Mullach. First, then, we have undeniable Doricisms and antique forms which seem to carry us back to that period when Greek had scarcely parted from Latin. As Doricisms (partly Boeotic) let us notice *φωνὰ* for *φωνή*, *κτουπῶ* for *κτυπῶ*, cf. *γδοῦπος*, *γδουπῶ* in Homer. An apparent tendency to use the vocative for the nominative, as *βότσχυ* for *βότρυς*, *δενούμενε* for *δυνάμενος*, *καπνέ*, *ἀετέ*, *χορέ*, which in the forms *νόμο*, *σοφὸ* seems to explain itself partly as a dislike to *s* as a termination, is paralleled by certain forms in Homeric Greek. Compare *ἱππότα*, *νεφεληγερέτα* with the Tsakonian *πολίτα*, *ναύτα*, *ἐριμήτα*, *τεχνίτα*, *προφήτα*. Other peculiar forms are as follows:—*κρίε* = *κρέας*, *ἑκάνου* = *ἱκάνω*, an undoubted archaism; *γουναῖκα* = *γυνή*, *κοῦε* = *κύων*, *νιοῦτα* = *νύκτα*, i. e. *νύξ*, *νύχα* = *ὄνυχ-s*, cf. *νύσσω*, i. e. *νύχγω*, *πᾶσχα* = *πᾶσα*, *ἔνθσχε* = *ἔνθεν* (another archaism), *τσχί* = *τί*: *φοζούμενος* = *φοβούμενος*, and *φύζουμεν* = *φύγωμεν*, cf. *φύζω*. *Ζεῖος* stands, according to Mullach, for *θεῖος*, but he does not inform us for which *θεῖος*, whether in the sense of *uncle*, or in the sense of *divine*. If it stand for the latter, I should derive it not from *θεῖος*, but from *δῖος*, and write *ζῖος*, which might be compared with *ἀρίζηλος* and *ἀρίδηλος*, &c. Z stands in Tsakonian instead of *κ* before *ε* and *ι* sounds, which is only to be explained, so far as I see, by assuming

that κ was first softened to γ. Thus καὶ, γαὶ = γιὲ = ζέ. Κ is found for π, as κιάνω for πιάνω. Ρ for λ, as γροῦσσα for γλῶσσα. Δάκτυλος becomes δάτυλο, πρόβατα προύατα, the semi-vowel changing to a vowel, πόδα, ποῦα; θέλω, θέου and τσχέου; δίδω-μι, δίου (observe the tendency, noticed elsewhere in Greek, to drop δ and λ); κύνες becomes κοῦε, κεφαλὴ ζουφάλα, θυμόνω θυμούκου, ἀγαποῦσα ἀγαποῦα; ἄρουρα (another archaism) appears as ἄγουρα; ἄνθρωπος ἄθρωπο, σκιά ζία, ἁρπάζω = ἀβράγω, i. e. ἁρπάγω: γὰ is for γάλα, like κρῖ, δῶ, ἔρι, βρῖ, ἄλφι. Ἄνθε is for ἄρτος, which I have above connected with ἀλθέω, ἀλέθω, ἄλφιτον, ἄλευρον, &c. I therefore dissent from Professor Mullach in regarding ἄνθε as a word unknown elsewhere in the Greek language. Πόρεσχε (= νῦν), to which Dr. Mullach can assign no etymology, appears to me to be evidently πόρρωθεν, i. e. *henceforth, further*, as the Greeks say τώρα πλέον in the common dialect, and the Germans *nunmehr*. Ἔνθεν becomes ἔνθσχε, and θέλω τσχέου, therefore πόρρωθεν would naturally become πόῤῥωθσχεν, while ω and ο, as we have seen, readily become ε, as in κοῦε, καπνέ. We thus get πόῤῥεθσχεν, the ν of which may of course be dropped at pleasure; and this is quite near enough to πόρεσχε to leave no doubt in my mind as to the derivation. The declension of the pronouns presents us with some very extraordinary phenomena:—

ἐγὼ = ἐσοῦ		ἡμεῖς = ἐνύ, ἐμὺ	
ἐμοῦ	μὶ	ἡμῶν	νάμου
ἐμοὶ	μὶ	ἡμῖν	νάμου
ἐμὲ	ἐνίου	ἡμᾶς	ἐμούνανε

σὺ = ἐκιοῦ, G. τί, D. νί, A. κίου.
Pl. ἐμού, G. νιούμου, D. νιούμου, A. ἐμού.

Of the third person only the following cases are known:—

G. σί, D. τι, A. σι.
Pl., G. and D. σού.

Here *ἐκιοῦ* is plainly for *ἐ-τιοῦ = τιοὺ = τύ.* Cf. the Boeotian *Διουσίας* for *Δυσίας*, &c.; for the *κ*, *κιμῶ*, &c.

Ἐκείνος is declined as follows:—

N. *ἐτείνερε, ἔτειναῖ, ἔκεινι.*
G. *ἔτεινου, ἔτειναρι, ἔτεινου.*
D. wanting.
A. *ἔτεινενι, ἔτειναν, ἔκεινι.*

It is difficult to conceive how these words can be accented as Professor Mullach writes them. No less extraordinary is the change from *τ* to *κ* in the Nom. and Acc. neuter.

The formation of this declension, so far as it can be traced, is evidently barbarous, and proves to my mind that the Tsakonian is no pure dialect, but a jargon or lingua franca; and I think we shall be able to trace certain Semitic elements in the structure of the conjugation. Here *ἐτείνερε* seems to me to stand barbarously enough for *ἐκεῖνος ὁ*, in broad Laconian *ἐκείνορ ὁ ἔτειναῖ* for *ἐκείνα ἡ*, and *ἐτείναρι* still more barbarously for *ἐκείναρ ἡ*. Yet the *ι may* be in all these cases merely the well-known demonstrative termination; and perhaps in that case *ἐτείνερε* should be *ἐτείνερι*.

For *οὗτος* we get the inexplicable form:—

N. *ἔντερι, ἔνταῖ, ἴγγι.*
G. *ἔντου, ἔνταρι, ἔντου.*
D. wanting.
A. *ἔντενι, ἔντανι, ἔγγι.*
Pl. N. *ἔντεῖ* for all genders.
A. Masc. *ἔντου.*

τις and *τι* = respectively *τζί* and *τζὲς* or *τσχί*. *Ὅς, ἥ, ὅ*, is *ὅπουε, ὅπουα, ἔτειναρι*; where we have a clear case of barbarism, inasmuch as the masculine and feminine endings *ε* (for *ος*) and *α* are added on to the modern Greek indeclinable relative *ὅπου*.

Εἰμὶ is conjugated thus in the present, ἔνι, ἔσσι, ἔννι; ἔμμε, ἔτε, ἶννι; and in the imperfect, ἔμα, ἔσα, ἔκι; ἔμμαϊ, ἔταϊ, ἴγκιαϊ.

These forms are hopelessly barbarous, but it is pretty plain that ἔ-κι is formed by adding a fragment of ἐκεῖνος, κεῖ on to the prevailing vowel of the root, while in κι-αϊ we have two suffixes, one to show the third person, the other to mark the plural, viz. ι, which runs all through the imperfect plural, and is probably nothing else than the article οἱ added on. This again is just what we should expect from a Semitic race trying to learn Greek. The further formation of tenses is equally remarkable: ἐγαμῆκα and ἐμποῖκα are formed as a kind of aorist-perfects in Greek fashion, but the present and imperfect are expressed by the participle and the substantive verb joined by the letter ρ, which perhaps stands for σ, in which case we must assume that to simplify matters γραὰφων became γράφος, Laconian γράφορ, and that ρ was written by analogy after α, where however, agreeably to our theory, it may be optionally left out. What is plain is, that these foreigners who were trying to learn Greek looked at each termination as a separate word, and probably regarded the root γραφ- as in itself the participle, in accordance with Semitic principles of grammar. However that may be, γράφω is in Tsakonian γραφ-ου-ρ-ένι or γραφ-α-ρ-ένι, according as the subject is masculine or feminine, and so forth. The substantive verb may also be prefixed, ἔνι γράφου, ἔνι γράφα, &c. So, too, the imperfect, ἔμα γράφου, or γραφουρέμα, &c.

The present passive is similarly formed: γραφούμενερένι, &c., or ἔνι γραφούμενε, &c., i. e. γραφόμενός ἐστι, &c.

The future is thus expressed: θέου νὰ ἔνι γραφτέ, i.e. θέλω νὰ ἦμαι instead of θέλω εἶσθαι γραπτός; the verbal adjective supplying the place of the perfect participle.

With the periphrastic present and imperfect we cannot avoid

comparing the Spanish *estoy escribiendo*, and drawing attention to the fact that Spanish and Portuguese, the only Neo-Latin languages which were subjected to Semitic influences, are likewise the only ones in which this idiom is found. In Hebrew there is no present tense, and, properly speaking, no imperfect, but the meaning is given by the participle and the pronoun, which are in force exactly equivalent to the participle + substantive verb in an Indo-Germanic language. It is plain that the Tsakonian language did not develope, like other dialects of Greece, in a natural way. It is the language of a foreign race, adopting and adapting the materials of the Greek language, not once and for all, but gradually, partly during the time that Greek was still ancient Greek, and partly after it had become modern. The old Doric forms *ἱππότα, ά*, &c., show that this foreign, as I think Semitic, tribe was settled in Cynuria before dialectic distinctions had been obliterated by the *κοινὴ διάλεκτος*: yet as we cannot with certainty assert that they ever were quite obliterated, it is hard to say how early or how late the settlement may have been formed. Again, *ἱππότα*, &c. may not be so old as Homer, for it may only be mutilated for *ἱππότας*, as all words ending in *s* are. But at any rate, the Tsakonian dialect has preserved many ancient Greek words, as *ὡρᾶκα* for *εἶδον*, *ἐμποῖκα* for *ἔκαμα*. *Ὁράω* and *ποιέω* are not found in the language of the common people in the present day. Again, the distinction between dative and accusative is still partially preserved. The word *ἐκάνου* = *ἱκάνω* seems to take us back nearly to Homer. *Τὸ κῶλε* for *τὸ ξύλον* and *ἄγουρα* = *ἄρουρα* point back to a time far anterior to the later period of ancient Greek, certainly as far back as heathen times. On the other hand, many of the forms and constructions are plainly corruptions of modern Greek.

That there has been then from time immemorial settled in Cynuria a foreign tribe which has mangled the Greek

language, and clung to it in its mangled form with a tenacity which is astounding, I think I may assume has been made out. But what was this foreign tribe? I know of but one people who are capable of doing what the Tsakonians have done, and that people is the Jewish race. They alone choose by a natural instinct the very broadest and harshest dialect of the people among whom they settle; they alone seem capable of giving to each word the most barbarous and mutilated form which the imagination can conceive; they are the only race which, though they live for centuries among strangers, will never learn to speak their adopted tongue correctly. Some Semitic element must certainly be at the bottom of the Tsakonian dialect, and what Semitic race so likely to have founded inland colonies but the Jews? In the Tsakonian words for *brother* and *sister*, *ἀθί* and *ἀθία*, I cannot but recognise a genuine Hebrew formation. *Brother* in Hebrew is אָחִי (in the construct form), and אֲחִיָּה seems a possible, though not in classical Hebrew an actual form, for the feminine of אָחִי, i. e. *sister*. In the plural of the first personal pronoun we see, I think, a grotesque attempt to combine the vowels and consonants of the Hebrew and Greek. In the nominative אֲנִי *anu*, we have the two forms *ἐνὺ* and *ἐμύ*, of which the first form is little more than an iotacized transcription of the Hebrew; while the other has a little more resemblance to the Greek form. The genitive and dative *νά-μου*, seem to be made up of the Hebrew fragmentary suffix נוּ, and a similar fragment of the Greek *ἡμῶν*. We have already seen by various examples, as *γράφου* = *γράφων*, *κιμοῦ* = *τιμῶν*, &c., that *ου* stands for *-ων*, and knowing that *α* = *ου*, e.g. *ἔμα* = *ἤμουν*, we have no difficulty in writing *νάμου* into the required form *νού-μων*, at once. In the accusative *ἐμούνανε*, which could scarcely have attained so extraordinary a length except on some such theory as that here advanced, we seem to have the elements *ἐμ-άναχνου* = *ἐμ-*

אֲנִיאנוּ softened first into *ἐμάνανου*, and then, the final *ου* becoming weakened into *ι*, and compensated in the second syllable, *ἐμούναν*, and hence *ἐμούναν*ε, the *ι* being weakened in its turn into *ε*, as in *λέγουν*ε, *εἶν*ε, &c., &c. The accusative singular *ἐνίου* is evidently אֲנִי = *ἐνὶ* and the fragment *ου*, which is either a part of *ἐσοῦ* = in Tsakonian *ἐγώ*, i.e. *ἐγγώ* = *ἐσσώ*, or more probably is simply the ending of the first person of verbs in *ω* which in Tsakonian = *ου*, and would of course by a Semitic race be regarded as a pronominal suffix, as indeed, in its original form, it really was. The foreigners whose settlement in Cynuria we were supposing, seem to have been rather puzzled by the fact that with the slight difference, unheard perhaps among the Greeks even in very early times, as now, and in any case barely distinguishable to the Semitic ear, between *ἡ* and *ὑ*, the first and second persons plural were the same, i.e. *ὑμεῖς* and *ἡμεῖς*. Having formed *ἐμούναν*ε = *ἡμᾶς*, they left out the *νάν*ε, which seemed to them the part of the word most clearly indicative of the first person, and used the mutilated *ἐμοὺ* for both the nominative and accusative of *ἡμεῖς*, the more so as *ἐμοὺ* came nearer their pronominal fragment בָּם than did *ἐνί*.

The genitive and dative *νιούμου*, seem to be for *ἰουμῖν* and *ἰουμῶν* = *ὑμῖν* and *ὑμῶν*, but with some prefix, probably ל and בָּ = *λε* and *μι*: *μι* regularly becomes *ν* in Tsakonian, e.g. *νία* = *μία*, &c.; while *λ* might very well become so. In any case the analogy of modernizing Greek would soon make the dative take the same form as the genitive.

The way in which *ά* (= הָ) is added as a feminine termination on to an indeclinable base, as in *ὅπουα*, as well as perhaps הִי in *ἔτειναϊ*, the correspondence of the frequently recurring masculine termination *ε* with הֶ and *ου* with הוּ, all point to a complete confusion of Greek and Hebrew grammar; a phenomenon the more interesting, as I believe it is held by Professor Max Müller to be an impossibility.

I copy out for the perusal of the reader one or two short specimens of the Tsakonian dialect, given by Professor Mullach in his 'Grammatik der Griechischen Vulgarsprache,' taking the liberty to emend his text, where such emendation appears obvious.

1.

Νία γουναῖκα ἔχα νία κόττα ὅπουα καθαμέρα ἔκι γεννοῦα
Μία γυνὴ εἶχε μίαν κότταν (ὄρνιν) ἥτις καθημέραν ἐγέννα
ἕνα αὐγό. ἔκι νομῖζα ἂν νιδῖ τὰν κόττα πᾶσχε κρίσι θὰ γεννάει
ἓν αὐγόν. ἐνόμιζε ἂν δώσῃ τῇ ὄρνιθι πολὺ κριθίον θὰ γεννᾷ
δυβολαὶ κατ' ἀμέρα ζὲ νὶ ἐμποῖζε. Ἀλλὰ ἁ κόττα, ἀπὸ
δύο βολὰς καθ' ἡμέραν καὶ τῇ (τὸ) ἔκαμε. Ἀλλὰ ἡ ὄρνις, ἀπὸ
πάσχου πάχου δὲν ἐμπορίζε πλία νὰ γεννάῃ κανένα αὐγό.
πολλοῦ πάχους δὲν ἠμπόρεσε πλέον νὰ γεννᾷ κανέν αὐγό.

The translation underneath is in modern Greek. Note that ἐμποῖζε = ἐποῖκε, as καὶ = ζε.

2.

Περοῦ ἕνα κοῦε ἀπὸ τὸ ποταμὸ μὲ τὸ κρίε 's τὸ τοῦμα
Περῶν εἰς κύων ἀπὸ τὸν ποταμὸν μὲ τὸ κρέας εἰς τὸ στόμα
ζὲ ὁροῦ τάσου (Heb. *τάχαθ* ?) τὸ ὕο τὸ [τὴ?] νακόθ-
καὶ ὁρῶν ὑποκάτω τοῦ ὕδατος τὴν ἀπο-
σχασι ἔκι νομίζου ποῦ τὸ κάτω ὁρούμενε ἔκι ἄλλε
σκίασιν = τὴν εἰκόνα ἐνόμιζε πῶς τὸ κάτω ὁρώμενον ἦτο ἄλλος
κοῦε π' ἔκι ἔχου κρίε σ' τὸ τοῦμα. τότε ἀφῆζε τὸ ἀληθινὸ διὰ
κύων ὅπου εἶχε κρέας εἰς τὸ στόμα. τότε ἀφῆκε τὸ ἀληθινὸν διὰ
νὰ πάρε τὸ ὁρούμενε, καὶ ἔκι ζὲ ἀπὸ τὰ δούο στερουτέ.
νὰ πάρῃ τὸ ὁρώμενον, καὶ ἐστερήθη καὶ τῶν δύο.

3. The Lord's Prayer.

Ἀφέγγα [Αὐθέντα?] νάμου, π' ἔσι 'στὸν οὐρανέ, νὰ ἔνι ἁγιαστέ τὸ οὐνομάν τι, νὰ ναθῆ τὸ θέλημάν τι, νὰ μόλη ἁ βασιλείαν τι 'σὰν 'σ τὸν οὐρανὲ, ἔζρου ζὲ ἐς τὰν ἰγῆ· τὸν ἄνθε τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὶ νάμου νι [νιν?] σάμερε· ζὲ ἄφε νάμου τὰ χρῖε νάμου καθοῦ ζὲ ἐνὺ ἐμμαφῖντε τὸν χρεουφυλῖτε νάμου, ζὲ μὴ νὰ φερίζερε ἐμούνανε 's κειρασμὸ, ἀλλὰ ἐλευθέρου νάμου ἀπὸ τὸ κακό. Notice the archaism *μόλη*. I remember seeing the form *ἰγῆν* or *ἴγιν* as a Judaeo-Greek form in a specimen of Hebraistic modern Greek, but where I saw it I cannot now recall to mind. I cannot think of any Greek derivation for *ἔζρου*: the first part may be the Hebrew אֲ. Comparing *ἔζρου* with *καθοῦ*, we see that it stands for *ἔζρως*: cf. also above, *ποῦ* for *πῶς*. *Ἔζρως* would be the Greek writing of אֲזַי־רִאשׁ = *then first; dann erst* German, *tum demum* Lat.; the sense being, 'as in heaven, so afterwards on earth.' The omission of *σ* in *τοῦμα* for *στόμα* is also Hebraistic, the combination *στ* at the beginning of a word not being tolerated. Observe no Spanish word begins with *st* or *sp*.

On a review of all the evidence, we find ourselves quite unable to say with Dr. Mullach, 'Die Sprache der Zakonen ist für uns ein noch unentwickelter Zweig der ältesten Gestaltung des Hellenismus (!) und ein Schlüssel zu verschiedenen Erscheinungen sowohl der alten und heutigen Dialecte, als der verwandten Sprachen.'

It is true that some light may be thrown on other languages, especially those in a transition state or in a process of amalgamation, by means of the Tsakonian dialect. For the rest we are sure that it can be no primitive or undeveloped form of Greek, because we know that the greater part of Greek accidence was ready made before ever the Greek nation rose into existence.

I cannot agree with the derivation Τσάκωνες from Καύκωνες: κ might become τσ, pronounced almost as *ch* in *church*, before palatal vowels; but I know no instance in Greek of such a change before a guttural vowel. The other derivation, Λάκωνες, is yet more improbable.

In conclusion, I must leave the question to Semitic scholars. I feel confident that the more the matter is investigated, the more clear it will become that Tsakonian is a hybrid production of Greek and some Semitic language; whether Hebrew or not I will leave to others to determine.

I will pass on to consider as briefly as possible the Albanian language in relation to Greek. The popular notion of the Greeks themselves that the Albanians are the ancient Pelasgians, may be after all not very far from the truth. Certain it is, that in Albanian, in spite of its corrupt or modernized state, as seen in the poverty of its case endings, &c., we do undoubtedly find the meeting point of Greek and Latin. Albanian is neither more nor less than modern Graeco-Italic; and no greater service could be rendered to Comparative Grammar than an ideal reconstruction of ancient Albanian.

I can now do no more than barely indicate a few instances of the connection of Albanian with Greek on the one hand, and Latin on the other. First, then, the very alphabet is mixed in Albanian. We have both *d* and *δ* as well as *t* and *θ*; we have again both *e* and *ë*, and *b* as well as *β*. Besides this we have, as in Sanscrit, a palatal *ṅ* written *ṅ*, and a palatal *r* = *ṛ*, like *ṛi* in Sanscrit. Again, the palatal *γ* and *κ*, which in modern Greek are used only before palatal vowels, have in Albanian an independent existence, like *gjă* and *chă* in Sanscrit, which are only modifications of palatal *g* and *k*. In a word, there is a far greater wealth of both vowel and consonantal sounds in Albanian than in Latin and Greek; and it is plain that when Graeco-Latin separated into Latin

and Greek, the Greeks took along with them ζ, β and δ, &c., the Latins *b* and *d*, &c., while many sounds, as for example *sh*, *zh*, they left behind them as far as we know altogether.

The fact that we find in Albanian the Greek and Latin sounds combined, proves the general identity of the modern with the ancient Greek pronunciation to something very like demonstration.

To proceed to the grammar. The first thing that strikes us is the preservation in Albanian of the infinitive endings *έναι*, *άναι*, and *ἐμέν-αι*, corresponding to the Latin substantive terminations *en-i* or *en-e*, and *men-i* or *men-e* : cf. *pecten-e*, *nomen-e*, *specimen-e*, &c. In Albanian we have these substantive endings, as in Greek, but the infinitive mood is expressed not by a case-ending or suffix, but a separate word prefixed; e.g. *φάν-αι* = *μὲ θάνουν*, *λυσέμεν-αι* = *μὲ λύσουμουν*. The termination *-ουμουν* slightly varied actually appears in Albanian as a substantive ending, e. g. *ἄρδεμεν* = *ἔλευσις*, *πρεδίκιμων* = *praedicatio*. Albanian gives us again the transition between *-μι* and *ω*, in the form *ομ*, *φημὶ* = *θόμ*.

Albanian preserves the ablative termination *t*, which it uses for the genitive case; e. g.

vdè d'ιτ τê μρρέτιτ ἐρόdit.

Explanation: — *in*(*de*) *diebus τοῦ imp'rátου* = *imperatoris* Herodis, with Greek termination *η-s* for *-or*.

T as the sign of the third person singular in verbs is likewise preserved in Albanian, as *θῶτ* = *φατί* = *φησί*. But this *t* is often weakened into *ν*, both in the third person singular and the second plural.

I will give a few paradigms illustrating the relation between the verbal terminations in Albanian and Greek.

Present.

θὸμ	=	*φαμὶ*	=	*φημὶ*	*θόνα*	= *φαμὲν*
θούε	=	*φασὶ*	=	*φῄς*	*θόνι*	= *φάτε*
θῶτ	=	*φατὶ*	=	*φησὶ*	*θῶν*	= *φασὶν*, i.e. *φαντί*.

Aorist.

θᾶς = ἔφην (ἔφᾱσα).
θᾶν = ἔφασαν.

Imperfect.

θόθτε = ἔ-φασκε.
θώθω = ἔφασκον.

Θώσιν in form is to be compared with ἦσαν, Albanian ἦσιν. With θόθτε = ἔφασκε compare ἴσ̆τε = ἔσκε.

Ἔρδα = modern Greek ἤρθα, classical ἦλθον; root, perhaps Sanscrit *ard-* 'to come;' ἔρδεμ = ἤλθομεν, ἤρθαμε; ἀρθτ = ἐλθέτω; ἄρδουν = ἐλθεῖν, i.e. ἐλθέμεν.

Εἰμί, &c. = ἰάμ, ἰέ, ἄ̆στ, ἰένα, ἰένι, ἰᾶν.

Albanian explains to us the meaning of the termination κα, which is so common in Greek both as an aorist and perfect termination, as we see in ἔ-θη-κα, ἔ-δω-κα, δέ-δω-κα, and in modern Greek in εὕρῆκα, ὡρᾶκα (Tsakonian), ἐγράφηκα, &c. In Albanian κὰμ = ἔχω, of which one form seems to have been ἔκω.

Now the perfect in Albanian is thus formed:—

κὰμ	δάνουν	κένα	δάνουν.
κὲ	δάνουν	κένι	δάνουν.
κᾶ	δάνουν	κᾶν	δάνουν.

Literally ἔχω δοῦναι, &c., as in modern Greek ἔχω δώσει. In δέ-δωκα, and ἔ-δωκα, the root of the verb is put for the infinitive, and κὰ = ἔχω is used as a suffix.

The Albanian for *and* is ἔδε, plainly the Homeric ἴδὲ and ἠδέ.

Ποῦ and που are in Albanian κου, the original form: τίς and τί are κῖ and κά; Sanscrit *kah*, *kâ*, *kim*, Latin *qui*, *quis*, &c.

I will now illustrate the language further by a few sentences and words:—

Ἔρδε μδὲ τὲ *sayat*, ἔδε τὲ *sayat* νοῦκ ἑ πρίτὲν.
Ἤλθε ἀμφὶ τὰ *sua* ἠδὲ ἰὰ *sua* νη-οὐκ ἑ παρέλαβον.

Οἲ θὰ.
Οἲ ἔφα.

Ἀτοῖ = αὐτῷ. Cf. αὐτὰρ and ἀτάρ, modern Greek ἀτὸς and αὐτός.

Οὔδουκ.
Ἔ-δόκ-ει

Οὐδείφτουε.
Ἔ-δείκνυε.

Σὶ ἔρδέν.
Sὶ = ὅτε, ἤρθαν.

Nδὲ ὄτἔπη.
Inde σκέπην = ὅτε ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. Nδὲ appears to be the Latin *indu-*, *indi-*, or *inde-*, and μδὲ *above*, the Latin *ambi*, Greek ἀμφί; μδὶ (= ἐπὶ) is probably only another form of the same word.

Νοειτέν, ἐ-φοίτη-σαν.
Νόρφέν, i.e. *F*ορφέν = ὀρφανός.
Nδιέκιν, διώκουν; νδόκέν, ἐδίωκ-σαν.
Βὲτ or *F*ὲτ = *F*έθεν (?).
Κουρ*F*ένια = πορνεία, and would suggest an older form, κορβνεία or κορ*F*νεία.
Μβαλαφάκε = ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. The etymology is plainly *in palâ facie* (palus = *open*, implied in *palam*).
Μίκου = *amicus*; νεμίκουν, *inimicum*.
Κούλουτὲ = ἀπόλυτοι quasi ἀκόλουτοι (?).
Μὼς βάγς, μὴ ποιῇς.

Ἄσπαϰ, ἅπαξ (?).

Οὐ-*bάφτ*, ποιηθήτω.

Δέου = γαῖα, δαῖα, γῆ.

Ἀτιέ, ἐϰεῖ.

Βιέδιν, βιάζουσιν, βιάζουν.

Κρίλε, ϰάρα.

Ποῦλ = ἐγέννησε. In modern Greek ποῦλος is a patronymic termination. Cf. Latin *pullus*, Greek πῶλος, also *-pulus* in *disci-pulus*, Albanian *διδέπουλι*.

The word for God in Albanian is Πέρνδια Πέρνδι, gen. Πέρνδιε or Πέρνδισέ, acc. Πέρνδινέ. Does this word contain the same elements as *Diespiter*, reversed?

The view that δειλινὸν and ἥλιος are connected is somewhat strengthened by the Albanian for ἥλιος, which is *dĭlι*. Ἔτος is in Albanian *Fίτ*, cf. Latin *vetus*, Sanscrit *vatsas*. *Fίτ* becomes in the plural *Fιέτš*.

It is interesting to find in the modern Greek ἐφέτος, i.e. ἐπὶ ἔτος, the relic of the *F* in the form of the aspirate. In Ἐνιαϝτός, ἀϝτός is probably only transposed for *Fατός*, and this helps us to understand *Fέhτεν*, the Albanian for αὐτόν in ἑαυτόν, ἑ *Fέhτεν* being equal to ἑ-αὐτόν. I have written β here and elsewhere as *F*, because it seems almost always to represent that letter. But the literal changes in Albanian seem by no means regular: *h* for instance represents sometimes χ, and sometimes φ, though it must be borne in mind that these letters are interchangeable in Greek. Thus we have *hĭr*, χάρις; *hερέ*, φορά; *ἀτέ-hερέ* = αὐτῇ φορᾷ, i.e. *νὺν, dŭ hερέ δύο φοράς*, modern Greek for δίς. Also *ha* τρώγω, connected with root φάγ-; *hάνγρουν, φαγεῖν*. (Is *hunger* connected with this form?)

Two Latin particles receive great light from Albanian, viz. *re* and *se*. Ρε in Albanian means *new*, and σ'. in composition σέ, means *not*, e.g. *σ'μούνδετ, οὐ δύναται, σέμουνδέ* = ἀδύνατοι, i.e. *ἀσθενεῖς, ἄρρωστοι, νοσοῦντες*.

A passive verb is changed into an active in Albanian by prefixing the syllable *οὐ*, e.g. *δάνουν* = *δοῦναι*, *οὐδάνουν* = *δοθῆναι*.

The future tense is formed, like the perfect, by means of *κὰμ* (= *ἔχω*) and the infinitive, but in the future the preposition *μὲ* is inserted: examples, *κὰμ μὲ πῆργιᾶῖτουν, ὁμοιώσω, κὰμ περγιᾶῖτουν ὡμοίωκα, κὰμ μὲ οὐπεργιᾶῖτουν, ὁμοιωθήσεται.*

The pronouns in Albanian present some very remarkable phenomena:—

Greek.	Albanian.
N. *ἐγὼν, ἰὼν*	*οὖν.*
A. *μὲ*	*μὲ* enclitic, *μοῦϵ* emphatic.
G. *μοῦ, μεῖο*	*μέγϵ, μέγϵῑ.*
D. *μοὶ*	*μὲ, μέγϵ.*

With the plural it is better to compare the Latin:—

N. *nos*	*νά.*
A. *nos*, Sanscrit *naḥ*	*νά*, emphatic *νῆ.*
G. Sanscrit *naḥ*	*νεš.*
D. *nobis*, Sanscrit *naḥ*	*νέϝϵ*, enclitic *νά.*

In this *νέϝϵ*, written also with the ablative termination *νέϝϵτ*, we have the Latin *bis* or *bus*, the Sanscrit *bhiḥ*, the Greek *φι*; or rather we have the Sanscrit *bhi*, the common element in *-bhiḥ, -bhyam, -bhyaḥ*, &c., for *νϵ-* has not only a dative, but more often an ablative, i.e. genitive force, as in *ἀτῦνϵϝϵ* = *ἐκείνων, τῆ Γιούδϵϝϵτ, τῶν Ἰουδαίων.*

Greek.	Albanian.	Sanscrit.	Albanian.
N. *Σύ, τὺ*	*τὶ*	*yûyam*	*yoῦ.*
A. *Σὲ*	*τῆ*	*yushmân*	*yoῦ.*
G. *τεῖο*	*τέγϵ, τέγϵτ*	Gen. *yushmâkam*	*yoῦš.*
D.	*τὰ*, and *τέγϵ*	Dat. *yushmabhy-am*	*yoῦ-ϝϵ.*

Αὐτῆς is in Albanian *ἀσᾶι*, which in signification is as often dative as genitive. This comes very near the San-

scrit *asyâḥ* (gen.), *asyai* (dat.). The nominative is *ăyo*, cf. Sanscrit *iyam*. Κέτέ, τοῦτο may be compared with haec-*ce*, *ci*-tra.

The possessive pronouns are extremely puzzling. Ὥρα ἔμε (= ὥρα *ἐμή*) seems straightforward enough; but when we come to Ἄτι *yoῦί*, of which the genitive is Ἄτιτ τοῦι, we see that the possessive pronouns have the peculiarity of taking the case-endings as prefixes, instead of suffixes. This same case-ending τ appears in the possessive pronouns to be accusative, as well as genitive or ablative in force. Is not this so also in the Latin personal pronouns *tete*, *nosm-ei*, *vosm-ei*? Examples in Albanian are, *Fêlā ût*, *ἀδελφός σου*, *tût-Fêlā ἀδελφῷ σου*, *ἀδελφόν σου*. But this is not all: not only are the case-endings prefixed, but sometimes, at least, the differentiating signs of gender also; so that nothing remains of the original pronoun but a single consonant. Thus *ût* = *σός*, *yóte* = *σή*. That *yo* is a feminine termination we have seen in *ăyŏ*, *she*, *ú* we have in *kúi* = *οὗτος*. *Yóte* seems moreover to have a double feminine termination, if we regard ἔμε as = *ἐμή*. *Yótia* is plural, and, so far as I can see, for all genders.

Ἐμὴν is *τέμε*; *ὑμετέραν*, *τούγĕn* and *τοῦι*; *ἐμά*, *ἐμία*; *ἡμέτερος*, *ῦν* and *ûne*; *ἡμετέραν*, *τῶν* or *τónê*; *ἡμέτερα*, *τóna*; *ἡμετέρων*, *τῶν*.

Internal changes of the vowel sound also take place, as Ἰμ-*ā̆τ* *πατήρ μου*, *tê τιμ-ĕ̄τ τοῦ πατρός μου*, *τεμ-ā̆τ πατέρα μου*. When, however, the possessive pronoun is used substantively, it has a much simpler form, as

γîθε τê μίατ îâν τê τίατ
πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ εἰσὶν τὰ σά.

For the oblique cases of *σός*, one form used is *tándd* and *tándde*, of which *tándde* appears to be the feminine. The difference between *tándde* and *tût* seems to be that the one is used with a preposition, the other with a verb, as *mè tût-Fêlā* (*μὲ τὸν ἀδελφόν σου* in modern Greek), but *Doûi fêkinê tándd, ĕ̄dε*

kî μενῖ ἀνἐμίκουν τάνd, i.e. *Ames vicinum tuum et oderis inimicum tuum.*

We will conclude this account of the Albanian language with a few prepositions and numerals:—

Mè = *with*, modern Greek *μὲ* and *μὰ*, ancient Greek *μὰ*, *μὰ τὸν Δία.*

Πρέῖ = *from*, Greek *παρά.*

Πêρ = *through*, Latin *per.*

Κούνdĕρ = *contra.*

Ndè = *in*, Latin *indu-*, *indo-*, Greek *ἔνδο-* and *ἔντο-.*

Mbè and *μbὶ* = *on*, Latin *ambi* (?), Greek *ἀμφί.*

Σίπĕρ = *super.*

1. *νὶ*, f. *νῖ.*
2. *dŭ.*
3. *τρὲ*, f. *τρῖ.*
4. *κάτερ.*
5. *πέσε.*
6. *γιάδτε.*
7. *ὅτάτε* (Sanscrit *sápta*).
8. *τέτê.*
9. *νάνdêτ.*
10. *δέτê.*
11. *νιμbεδέτê*, i.e. *εἷς κ.τ.λ. ἐπίδεκα.*
12. *dŭμbεδέτê.*
20. *νίζετ.*
30. *τρίδετê*,
40. *κατερδέτê.*
50. *πεσεδέτê*, &c.
100. *κίνd*, Latin *centum.*
1000. *μίγ.*

It is observable here that Latins, Greeks, and Albanians count together as far as 10, although the form *νάνdêτ* presents some difficulty. Afterwards, however, the agreement

ceases. Latin and Greek coincide in 11 and 12, but the exact coincidence goes no further. Where the ancient Greeks said τρεισκαίδεκα the Romans said *tri-decem*. The agreement between Latin and Greek is, however, resumed in *viginti*, εἴκοσι = εἴκοντι or ϝείκοντι; while in Albanian, *νί-ζετ* is plainly a different formation, and seems to be compounded of *νι-*, *one*, and *ζέτ*, which must mean a *score*, whatever its derivation. Afterwards, τρίδετ̂ε, &c. = not τρί + δέτ̂ε, but τρι × δέτ̂ε, and so on. Yet the coincidence is again resumed in *κίνd* = *centum*, and *μίy* = *mille*. The fact is, numerals after 10 afford no historical evidence as to the independence of different races, though their agreement, however occasional, does supply most indubitable proof of their having sprung from one stock.

The same race may have two modes of counting beyond 10, and one may be more fashionable than the other, or both may meet with equal favour. The ancient Greeks themselves said δεκαπέντε as well as πεντεκαίδεκα, and the modern Greeks say not only δεκαπέντε, but δεκατρεῖς, δεκατέσσαρες, δεκαεπτά, δεκαοκτώ, δεκαεννέα. In the Teutonic languages 11 and 12 exhibit a similar divergence, while in English we say twenty-three, three and twenty, sixty or three score, &c. French, Italian, and Spanish count together as far as 60, after which they diverge, though only to coincide again afterwards. The numerals, therefore, give us no grounds for doubting our original hypothesis, that Albanian presents us, in a mutilated shape, with the Graeco-Italic language before it had split into Greek and Italic.

With regard to *νάνde* or *νάνdετ*, I question whether we have not the same word in the Latin *nundinae*, *-inae* being simply a termination. With regard to the derivation of *νάωdet*, I would suggest that as *únavimśati* in Sanscrit means *less than twenty*, i. e. *nineteen*, so *únadaśa* might be another

form for *nine*, of which ἄνδετέ or ἄνδετ might be a contracted form. The influence of the ν would naturally convert δ into *d*, and we should then get ἄνdετ = 10, rendered more definite in Albanian by the prefix νὶ = 1, hence νιάνdετ, νάνdετ.

We have already seen that Albanian preserves many of the Sanscrit forms which Latin and Greek have lost, and we will conclude this rapid sketch with one more example.

In Sanscrit, the two words *anya* and *itara* are used respectively in the sense of 'the one' and 'the other,' being combined in the compound *anyatara*, 'either.' Now in Greek we have ἕτερος, and in Latin *caeterus*, both of which words *may* contain the same root as *itara*. But in Albanian we have both, opposed to each other, in νι-άνι, 'the one,' and τι-έτρι, 'the other;' the prefix being in one case the indefinite, in the other the definite article. Here, too, we find νι actually added to άνι, just as we have supposed it to be added to ἄνδετ.

CHAPTER IX.

Modern Greek Literature.

We must distinguish, in the outset, between modern Greek literature and the literature of the modern Greeks. The name of modern Greek literati is legion, but the names of those who wrote anything worthy of record in modern Greek before the present century are very few. It is with the latter alone that we are at present concerned.

The first modern Greek writer was Theodorus Ptochoprodromus, 'the heaven-sent poor forerunner' of modern Greek literature, a satirist of no mean power, whose happiest verses were extorted by the pangs of hunger. A specimen of his style concludes Chapter VII. His date is given by Mr. Sophocles as 1143—1180.

Almost contemporary with him was Simon Sethos, a chronicler, who is the first *prose* writer in modern Greek.

Next in order comes the 'Book of the Conquest of Romania and the Morea,' or Τὸ *πῶς οἱ Φράγκοι ἐκέρδησαν τὸν τόπον τοῦ Μωρέως*, supposed by Buchon (in the second volume of his 'Recherches Historiques') to be a translation from a French account of the same events. Elissen ably controverts this opinion by a comparison of the two works, in which he

fully justifies the superior reputation of German over French criticism. The 'Book of the Conquest' may be best described as a rhyming chronicle, which might deserve the name of poor verse were it not so prosaic, or of bad prose were it not written in metre. It belongs to the fourteenth century.

To the same period probably belongs the poem entitled 'Belthandros and Chrysantza,' a romance of knight-errantry, in which we can plainly trace the effects of the crusades in Greece. The heroes of Greece are henceforth knights-errant, but the Greek of the age is so far true to himself as to be more susceptible of chivalrous than religious enthusiasm. The mistress of his heart is very prominent, while Mother Church is kept quite in the background. The plot of 'Belthandros and Chrysantza' is simple but imaginative. The hero is Belthandros (a Graecism for Bertram), the son of Rhodophilus, king of Romania, who has two sons, Bertram and Philarmus, one of whom he loves, and the other of whom of course he hates. Belthandros, the unfortunate object of his father's displeasure, accordingly takes a journey eastward, and after heroic exploits performed at the expense and on the persons of his father's men-at-arms, who are dispatched to bring him back, he reaches Armenia, and the fortress of Tarsus. Riding by the side of a small stream, he espies a gleam of light in the running waters, and follows up the course of the rivulet a ten days' journey. It leads him to a magic building called the Castle of Love, built of precious stones, and surrounded and filled with every imaginable form of wonder in the way of automaton birds and beasts of gold, reminding us of Vulcan's workmanship. Then follows an introduction to the King of the Loves, the owner of the enchanted palace, who gives him the task of choosing the most beautiful out of forty women. He first selects three,

and having thus equalized the problem to that which Paris had solved of old, he proceeds to award the palm to Chrysantza, who turns out to be the daughter of the King of Antiochia, and whose subsequent appearance at the Court of Rhodophilus reconciles the father, and terminates the story with the slaying of the fatted calf.

The following is an attempt to render the metre and the meaning of some of the most beautiful lines in this unequalled poem :—

'Thus then together journeying, they reached the Turkish border:
This passed anon, they entered next upon Armenia's frontier;
And last of all approached the town of Tarsus, and its stronghold.
And while Belthandros wandered through the country with his followers,
He found a rivulet, and lo! beheld among its waters
A sheen as of a falling star that leaves its track in heaven.
There in the water's midst it gleams, and he in haste pursues it:
Stream-upwards he betakes him, if perchance he may discover
Whence erst was born that liquid flame that glitters in the streamlet.
Ten days' full space he wandered on, and when the tenth was ended,
He found a castle large and high, and goodly was the vision,
Of pure sardonyx well hewn out, most cunningly proportioned.
And high upon the summit of that fair and shining building,
In place of catapults were ranged a marvellous assemblage
Of heads of griffins carved in gold, full curiously fashioned,
Wrought by a cunning master's hand, with great and wondrous wisdom:
And from their open jaws amain, most direfully resounded
Furious and terrible and shrill a grimsome noise of roaring;
And thou wouldst say they moved as though the breath of life were in them.'

The imaginative power and mastery of language which the author shows, bespeak a genius of the highest order. Like many another genius, he is among the nameless dead.

His creative power reminds us sometimes of the 'Divina Comedia,' sometimes of the second part of 'Faust.' Even his *sesquipedalia verba*, or, as the Greeks call them, *λέξεις σχοινοτενεῖς*, rather excite our admiration by the boldness and the beauty of their composition, than our impatience by their length. *Ῥοδοκόκκινος, στρογγυλομορφοπήγουνος, μοιρογράφημα, σωματούργησες, ὁλοσωματωμένη, οὐρανόδρομος, κρυφοκάμωμα*, however they might raise the bile of a Phrynichus, have a power of harmony and a perfection of taste for which that poor pedant had neither eyes nor ears.

Did the modern Greek language possess but this single Epic, to say that it is destitute of literature were a calumny indeed.

The next writer we shall notice is Emmanuel Gorgilas, who forms the bridge between the Byzantine and the Turkish period of modern Greek literature. He was a native of Rhodes, and lived at the time of Constantinople's fall.

The following works are attributed to him:—

1. *Διήγησις εἰς τὰς πράξεις τοῦ περιβοητοῦ στρατηγοῦ τῶν Ῥωμαίων μεγάλου Βελισαρίου* (*ἐξεδόθη ἐν Βενετίᾳ τῷ* 1554 *ὑπὸ Φραγκίσκου Ῥαμπατσέτου εἰς* 4 *τόμους*), in which Belisarius appears as an almost mythical character, a kind of Alexander redivivus, upon whom every kind of possible and impossible exploit is fathered. The work is metrical.

2. *Τὸ θανατικὸν τῆς Ῥόδου* (*ἀνέκδοτον ἐν τῇ Παρισιανῇ βιβλιοθήκῃ*).

3. The celebrated *Θρῆνος τῆς Κωνσταντινοπόλεως*, which has been compared by its admirers to the Iliad; whether from its length or from its merits, I am unable to say. The latter, and fortunately the former also, fall far short of that great original. A certain well sustained glow of patriotism, and a prophetic yearning of hope, are its only claims to be considered in any sense a poem, and even these features are not sufficient to redeem it from wearisomeness. For curio-

sity's sake I will give two short extracts, the one from the Θρῆνος, and the other from the Θανατικὸν τῆς Ῥόδου.

I.

Τὸν Τοῦρκον ἂν ἀφήκετε τὴν πόλιν νὰ κρατήσῃ,
Θέλει γὰρ πάλιν τὸ θεριὸν καὶ θέλει δυναμώσει,
Καὶ θέλει καταπ'τεῖ πολλοὺς ὁ σκῦλος ὡσὰν δράκος·
Λοιπὸν πανυψηλότατοι αὐθέντες μου ῥηγάδες,
Ἀγάπην ὅλοι κάμετε νὰ πᾶτε 'στοὺς ἐχθρούς σας,
Καὶ τὸν σταυρὸν σηκώσετε σημάδι στ' ἅρματά σας,
Νᾶνεν ἐμπρὸς καὶ 'πίσω σας σημάδι 'στὰ κορμιά σας·
Νὰ βγάλλετε τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς ἀπὸ τὰ γονικά σας,
Μέσα ἀπὸ τὰ σπίτια σας, κ' ἀπὸ τὰ γονικά σας.

II.

Αἲ πικραμὸς, αἲ συμφορὰ πόσονε τὸ κακό μου·
Ἀφῆκε με τὸν Γεωργιλᾶν καὶ Γεώργι τὸν υἱόν μου.
Κ' ἔπινον, πίνω, καὶ νὰ πιῶ ὁλονῶν (= ὅλων) ταὶς πικράδαις·
Καὶ δύο καὶ τρία ὀρφανὰ ἀπὸ κόρην καὶ μανάδες,
Παιδιὰ ἀπὸ τὰ μέλη μου, καὶ ἀπὸ ταῖς ἀδελφάδες.
Καὶ κλαίω πῶς ἐγδέχουνται μῆνες καὶ ἑβδομάδες.
Τέτοιαις (τοίας) δὲν θέλουν νὰ διοῦν (νὰ ἴδωσι) ἀλλ' οὐδὲ νὰ γευθοῦσι,
Διότι ὥστε νὰ λυπηθοῦν, πολλὰ νὰ πικραθοῦσι.

One scarcely knows whom most to commiserate, the man or the poet.

In the sixteenth century we have no poet of eminence. Jákobos Triboles is a writer of most wretched doggerel.

There were always plenty of preachers, like Cyrillus Lucaris, Meletius, &c., but their works have not for the most part come down to us. Almost the only examples of modern Greek in the sixteenth century consist of letters and fragments of speeches, chiefly the utterances of ecclesiastics.

The great work of the seventeenth century is one which is almost unknown: the work of one Chortakes, a Cretan; entitled 'Erophile,' and written in the Cretan dialect. It is a tragedy, and opens with a monologue of Charon, the impersonation of Death, who speaks as follows:—

'Η ἄγρια κ' ἡ ἀνελύπητη κ' ἡ σκοτεινὴ θωριά μου,
Καὶ τὸ δρεπάν' ὅπου βαστῶ, καὶ ταῦτα τὰ γυμνά μου
Κόκκαλα, κ' ἧ πολλαὶς βρονταὶς, κ' ἧ ἀστραπαὶς ὁμάδι,
Ὅπου τὴν γῆν ἀνοίξασι, κ' ἐβγῆκ' ἀποῦ τὸν Ἄδη,
Ποιὸς εἶμαι μοναχά τωνε[1] δίχως μιλιὰ μπορούσι
Νὰ φανερώσουν σήμερον 's' ὅσους με συντηροῦσι[2].

* * * * * *

'Εγῶμαι κεῖνος τὸ λοιπὸν ἀπ' ὅλοι με μισοῦσι,
Καὶ σκυλοκάρδη καὶ τυφλὸ κ' ἄπονον με λαλοῦσι.
'Εγῶμ' ἀποῦ τζὴ βασιλεὺς[3], τζὴ 'μπορεμένους οὔλους,
Τζὴ πλούσιους κ' ἀνήμπορους, τζ' ἀφένταις καὶ τζὴ δούλους,
Τζὴ νέους καὶ τζὴ γέροντας, μικροὺς καὶ τζὴ μεγάλους,
Τζὴ φρόνιμους καὶ τζὴ λωλοὺς, κ' ὅλους ἀνθρώπους τζ' ἄλλους,
Γιαμὰ, γιαμὰ ὄντε[4] μοῦ φανῇ ῥίχνω καὶ θανατόνω,
Κ' εἰς τὸν ἀθὸ[5] τζὴ νιότης τους τζὴ χρόνους τους τελειόνω.
Λυόνω τζὴ δόξαις καὶ τιμαὶς τὰ 'νόματα μαυρίζω·
Τζὴ δικιοσύναις διασκορπῶ, καὶ τζὴ φιλιαὶς χωρίζω,
Τζ' ἄγριαις καρδιαὶς καταπονῶ, τζὴ λογισμοὺς ἀλλάσσω,
Τζ' ὀλπίδες ῥίχνω 's μιὰ μεριὰ, καὶ τζ' ἔγνοιαις[6] κατατάσσω·
Κ' ἐκεῖ ποῦ μὲ πολὺ θυμὸ τὰ 'μάτια μου στραφοῦσι,
Χώραις χαλοῦν ἀλάκαιραις[7], κόσμοι πολλοὶ βουλοῦσι.

[1] *μοναχά τωνε, by themselves;* so *ποτέ μου, in my life; μόνος μου, by myself;* further down *ποτέ τους*: a peculiar modern Greek idiom.

[2] *συντηροῦσι, observe,* for the more common *παρατηροῦσι.*

[3] *τζὴ βασιλεύς*, i. e. *τοὺς βασιλέϜας*, contracted for *τοὺς βασιλέϜας.*

[4] *Γιαμὰ, γιαμὰ ὄντε, as soon as;* etymology *δι' ἅμα ὄντε (χρόνον).*

[5] *'Αθό*, the ancient *ἀθήρ* with a different termination.

[6] *ἔγνοιαις = ἔννοιαι.*

[7] *ἀλάκαιραις*, Cretan for *ὁλόκληραι.* Italian and Albanian both offer

Ποῦ τῶν 'Ελλήνω ἡ βασιλειαίς; ποῦ τῶ 'Ρωμιῶν ἡ τόσαις
Πλούσιαις καὶ μπορεζόμεναις χώραις; ποῦ τόσαις γνώσαις;
* * * * * *
Φτωχοὶ στὸ λάκκο κάτοικοῦν, βουβοὶ μὲ δίχως[8] στόμα
Ψυχαὶς γδυμναὶς[9] δὲν ξεύρω ποῦ στὴ γῆ λιγάκι χῶμα.
'Ω πλήσια[10] κακορρίζικοι καὶ γιάντα δὲ θωροῦσι
Τζὴ μέραις πῶς λιγαίνουσι, τζὴ χρόνους πῶς περνοῦσι;
Τὸ ψὲς[11] ἐδιάβη, τὸ προχθὲς πληὸ δὲν ἀνιστορᾶται,
Σπίθα μικρὴ τὸ σήμερο στὰ σκοτεινὰ λογᾶται.
'Σ' ἕναν ἀνοιγοσφάλισμα[12] τῶν ἀμματι' ἀποσώνω
Καὶ δίχως λύπησι καμιὰ πᾶσ'[13] ἄνθρωπο σκοτώνω·
Τὰ κάλλη σβύνω, κ' ὅμορφο πρόσωπο δὲ[14] λυποῦμαι,

some analogy, e. g. *κλαίω*, *κλά-μεν*, Albanian *κιάμουν*, Latin *cla-mare*, Italian *chiamare*.

[8] *μὲ δίχως*, the *μὲ* is pleonastic; compare the English *without*, and the vulgar German heard only in London, *mitaus*, e. g. 'Ich gehe aus, mitaus Sie zu mir kommen,' instead of 'ohne dass Sie zu mir kommen.'

[9] *γδυμναὶς*, for *γυμναὶς*. If this be the oldest form of the word, it points to the derivation *γδύω*, vulgar modern Greek for *ἐκδύω*, being, in fact, a participial adjective: for the accent, compare *δεξαμενή* (*a reservoir*), which is nothing but a participle used as a substantive. With *γδύω* for *'κδύω* one may compare *γδοῦπος* for *κδοῦπος*, i. e. *κτοῦπος* = *κτύπος*.

[10] *πλήσια* = *μάλα*, same root as *πίμπλημι*, &c. *κακκορρίζικοι*, *ill-fated*. *τὸ ριζικὸ* is modern Greek for *Fate*, generally derived from *rischio* Italian; but neither the accent, the form, nor the sense, agree with this derivation. The idea seems rather to be the same as in *πεπρωμένον*, *εἱρμαρμένη*, 'that which is deep fixed like a root in the ground,' *ῥίζα*.

[11] *τὸ ψές*, *yesterday evening*; formed on the analogy of *χθές*, the root being *-ψε*, as in *ὀψέ*, *ἀπόψε*, *ὀψιαθῆς*, &c.

[12] *ἀνοιγοσφάλισμα*, from *ἀνοίγω* and *σφαλίζω*, i. e. *ἀσφαλίζω*, *to make fast*, hence *to shut*.

[13] *πᾶσα*, for *πάντα*, as *-ασι* for *-αντι*, *-ουσι* for *-οντι*, &c.

[14] *δὲ*, for *δὲν* = *οὐ*; either contracted for *οὐδέν*, or the word *δὲν* (neuter of *δεὶς*) used negatively, as is the case in modern Greek with *τίποτε*, *ποτέ*, *κανέν*, *διόλου*, and in French with *jamais*, *du tout*, &c.

Τοὺς ταπεινοὺς δὲ λεημονῶ, τοὺς ἄγριους δὲ φοβοῦμαι.
Τοὺς φεύγουν[15] φτάν' ὀγλήγορα, τοὺς μὲ ζητοῦν μακραίνω,
Καὶ δίχως νὰ μὲ κράζουσι συχνὰ τζὴ γάμους 'μπαίνω.
* * * * * *
Φτωχοὶ τ' ἁρπᾶτε φεύγουσι, τὰ σφίγγετε πετοῦσι,
Τὰ περμαζόνετε σκορποῦν, τὰ κτίζετε χαλοῦσι.
Σὰ σπίθα σβύν' ἡ δόξα σας, τὰ πλούτη σας σὰ σκόνη
Σκορπούσηνε καὶ χάνονται, καὶ τὄνομά σας λυόνει
Σὰ[16] νᾶτον μὲ τὸ χέρι σας γραμμένο εἰς περιγιάλι
Στὴ διάκρισι τζὴ θάλασσας, γὴ[17] χάμαι[18] στὴν πασπάλη.

His apostrophe to Joannes Murmures, a celebrated lawyer and a friend of the poet, is quite in the spirit of Dante or of Lucretius:—

Σ' ἐδιάλεξα εὐγενέστατε Μουρμούρ' ὑψηλοτάτε,
'Ρήτορα 'π' ὅλαις τζ' ἀρεταὶς καὶ τζὴ τιμαὶς γεμάτε,
Μὲ τὄνομά σου τοῦτο μου τὸν κόπον νὰ στολίσω,
Καὶ χάρι ἀπὸ τζὴ χάραις σου πλήσα νὰ σου χαρίσω.
Γιατὶ ὅσο σὲ θωρῶ ψηλὸ, σὲ βλέπω κἄλλο τόσο
Μὲ σπλάγχνος ἀνεξίκακο, κἄμετρη καλοσύνη.
Κεῖσαι 'π τὴν 'περηφάνησι μακρὰν τοῦ κόσμου κείνη
Τὴ σκοτεινὴ, ποῦ δὲ γεννᾷ λάβρα, οὐδὲ φῶς χαρίζει
Μὰ τζίκνα[19] μόνο καὶ καπνὸ τὰ τρίγυρα γεμίζει.

[15] Τοὺς φεύγουν, i.e. οὓς φεύγουσι, for οἱ φεύγουσι. A curious instance of attraction, rare in ancient Greek, from the nominative to the accusative.

[16] Σὰ='σαν, i.e. ὡσάν.

[17] γή, Cretan (also Chian) for ἡ.

[18] χάμαι, Cretan for the modern χάμου, the ancient χαμαί. The accent need not perplex us, as the reader will perceive the accentuation in Crete is extremely variable and uncertain, and often diverges from the usual system. A little further down we have ἀνέμοι for ἄνεμοι.

[19] τζίκνα, a curious corruption and metathesis for κνῖζα. Κνῖζα itself, however, seems to be a mere onomatopoeic form, like *sniff*, *snuff*, *schnupfen* (Germ.), &c., and τζίκνα may be the same.

* * * * * *

Γίν' ὁδηγὸς τζὴ στράτας μου, νὰ φύγω τοῦ χειμώνα
Τζ' ἀνεμικαΐς, κ' ὡς πεθυμῶ ν' ἀράξω στὸ λιμιῶνα,
Γιατὶ ὅσαις θέλουν ταραχαὶς, κ' ἀνέμοι νὰ γερθοῦσι,
Κ' ὅσα φουσκώσουν κύματα, στὸ βράχος δὲν μποροῦσι
Ποτέ τους νὰ μὲ ῥίξουσι, γ' ἀλλοιῶς νὰ μὲ ζημιώσου,
Θωριῶντας μόν' ὡς Ἄστρο μου λαμπρὸ τὸ προσωπό σου.
Κἂν εἶναι κἀποκότησα[20] χάρισμα νὰ σου δώσω,
Ἄξιο, καθὼς ἐτύχαινε, καλὰ[21] δὲν εἶναι τόσο,
Τζὴ Τύχης δὸς τὸ φταίσιμο, κ̃χι τοῦ θελημάτου·
Γιατὶ ψηλαὶς τζὴ πεθυμιαὶς πᾶσα καιρὸν ἐκράτου.
Μὰ κείνη χάμαι τζ' ἔρριξε, καὶ τὰ φτερὰ ποῦ σώνα
Σ' ὅρος νὰ μ' ἀναιβάσουσι ψηλὸ ποῦ τ' Ἑλικῶνα
Μοῦ κόψ' ὁντὰ ἀρχήσασι καὶ χαμηλοπετοῦσα,
Κ' ἤ ὄρεξι μ' ἀπόμεινε μόνο, σὰν πρῶτας πλοῦσα.
Κἀντὶς τὰ θάρρειε κ' ἔλπιζε, κ' ἔδειχνε, κ' ἔτασσέ μου,
Κεῖς τζ' οὐρανοὺς συχνότατα τὸ νοῦν ἀναιβαζέ μου,
Μοῦ κτίζει πύργους 'στὸ γιαλὸ περβόλια στὸν ἀέρα
Κ' ὅ, τι τὴν νύκτα μεριμνῶ, χάνεται τὴν ἡμέρα.

The following is an almost literal translation, in which, however, I have taken the liberty of shortening the metre by one syllable, except in one or two cases :—

'My visage fierce and pitiless, my dark and ghastly stare;
The sickle which I carry; my fleshless bones and bare;
The lightning, with the thunder claps that shake the air around,
Forth bursting from the jaws of hell, and rending all the ground,
These things may tell you who I am; it needs no words of mine:
Whoso but looks on me to-day, my name may soon divine.

[20] ἀποκότησα = ἔτλην: ἐτόλμησα, cf. κοτέω, κοτέομαι, κότος. The notions of wrath and daring are not far removed from each other. Compare μένος with its cognate words, and kindred varieties of meaning: μενῖ in Albanian means *hatred*.

[21] καλὰ = τάχα, ἴσως: so ἀγκαλά, ἂν καλά = εἰ καί: cf. German *wol*, 'perhaps;' *obwol*, 'although.'

Yes, I am he whom all men hate, and call with one consent
Hound-hearted, blind, and pitiless, whose soul can ne'er relent.
I spare nor kings, nor potentates, the mighty of the earth,
The master and the slave alike; in plenty or in dearth;
The young, the old, the great, the small, the simple and the wise,
Whene'er I please I lay them low, never again to rise.
Even in the flower of their youth their fleeting years I number;
Glory and praise and fame I whelm in dark eternal slumber;
The memory of righteous deeds swift to the winds I scatter;
The closest bonds that friendship knits, I sunder and I shatter;
The fiercest heart I quickly tame, sage counsels I confound;
Fair hopes I blight, and lofty thoughts lay even with the ground.
And wheresoe'er my eyes are turned with fell destructive power,
Whole countries sink, whole worlds decay, and vanish in an hour.
Where is the sovereignty of Greece; where is the wealth of Rome;
Of mighty realms whilome the nurse, of wit the chosen home?

'How poor they dwell within the tomb, the dumb and voiceless dead,
In some small corner of the earth, a sod above their head,
Mere naked shades! Thrice wretched men! why do they not behold
How day is dwindling after day, how soon their years are told?
Yestreen is passed, the day before has left no trace in sight;
To-day is reckoned but a span in yonder realms of night.
Swift as the twinkling of an eye, I come and drag away
My victim to the grave, and all without compassion slay.
Beauty I quench, nor lovely face can draw from me a tear;
To the meek I show no mercy, and the proud I do not fear.
Who shun me, them I overtake; who seek me, them I fly:
Unbidden at the wedding feast a frequent guest am I.
Wretches! what ye would snatch escapes, and flies while scarce embraced;
Your gathered wealth is scattered soon, and what ye build effaced;
Your glory in a moment quenched, your riches like the dust
Dispersed and gone; quick perishes the name for which ye lust;
Left to the mercy of the sea, as 'twere with idle hand
Inscribed upon the sounding shore, or in the drifting sand.'

'Thee have I chosen, Murmures, noblest and worthiest,
Of orators most skilled and famed, of virtuous men the best;
Thee have I chosen, that thy name my labours might adorn,
And to thy ears full echo of thy own deserts be borne.
For howsoe'er exalted, thou dost rise before my view,
By so much do I know thee kind, and good and patient too.
Far, far art thou from haughty mien, the proud world's atmosphere,
That gloom from whence no warmth is born, nor light is sent to cheer,
But smoke and vapour dank and thick fill all the region drear.
Be thou the guide of all my way, that I may 'scape the blast
Of wintry storm, and safely reach the longed-for bourne at last.
Let tempest rage, let winds arise, let billows roar and swell,
Yet while I keep before my eyes, that face I love so well,
My one, my guiding star, no rocks shall ever work me harm;
No breakers then shall touch me, nor stormy waves alarm.
But if the greeting which I bring shall haply chance to be
More worthy of my rash resolve than it is worthy thee,
Oh, blame my fortune for the fault, and not my will, I pray.
My heart would ever fain be borne on soaring wings away,
But Fortune casts it to the ground, and clips the pinions spread
To raise me high as Helicon to some tall mountain's head;
Even as they begin their flight and skim above the ground;
Barren desire remains, as when I first was outward bound.
And now in place of all she weened and hoped and showed and taught,
Moving my soul to lofty flight upon the wings of thought,
She builds me castles in the sand, and gardens in the air;
And what by night I meditate, day finds no longer there.'

This last line seems suggested by the Sophoclean verse—

εἴ τι νὺξ ἀφῇ, τοῦτ' ἐπ' ἦμαρ ἔρχεται.

The next writer we shall notice is Franciscus Scuphos, born in Cydon in Crete, and educated in Italy, in 1669 professor at the Greek school in Venice, author of a work on Rhetoric 1681, from which we quote the following example to show how completely the rhetoric of the ancients continues to live in the oratory of modern Greece:—

Μὲ τὸ σχῆμα τῆς δεήσεως θέλω παρακαλέσει τὸν ἐλευθερωτὴν τοῦ Κόσμου Χριστὸν, νὰ ἐλευθερώσῃ μιὰν φορὰν τὸ ἑλληνικὸν γένος ἀπὸ τὴν δουλείαν τῶν Ἀγαρηνῶν, καὶ ἀπὸ τὰς χεῖρας τοῦ Ὀτομανικοῦ Βριάρεως. Φθάνει, κριτὰ δικαιώτατε, φθάνει! Ἕως πότε οἱ τρισάθλιοι Ἕλληνες ἔχουσι νὰ εὑρίσκωνται εἰς τὰ δεσμὰ τῆς δουλείας, καὶ μὲ ὑπερήφανον πόδα νὰ τοὺς πατῇ τὸν λαιμὸν ὁ βάρβαρος Θράκης; ἕως πότε γένος τόσον ἔνδοξον καὶ εὐγενικὸν νὰ προσκυνᾷ ἐπάνω εἰς βασιλικὸν θρόνον ἕνα ἄθεον τουλουπάνι, καὶ ἡ χώραις ἐκείναις εἰς ταὶς ὁποίαις ἀνατέλλει ὁ ὁρατὸς ἥλιος, καὶ εἰς ἀνθρωπίνην μορφὴν ἀνέτειλας καὶ ἐσὺ ὁ ἀόρατος, ἀπὸ ἥμισυ φεγγάρι νὰ βασιλεύωνται; Ἄ, ἐνθυμήσου, σὲ παρακαλῶ, πῶς εἶσαι ὄχι μόνον κριτὴς, ἀμὴ καὶ πατὴρ, καὶ πῶς παιδεύεις, ἀμὴ δὲν θανατόνεις τὰ τέκνα σου· ὅθεν ἂν ἴσως καὶ ἡ ἁμαρτίαις τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἐπαρακίνησαν τὴν δικαίαν ὀργήν σου, ἂν ἴσως καὶ εἰς τὴν κάμινον τῆς ἰδίας τῶν ἀνομίας σοῦ ἐχάλκευσαν τὰ ἀστροπελέκια, διὰ νὰ τοὺς ἀφανίσῃς ἀπὸ τὸ προσωπον τῆς οἰκουμένης, ἐσὺ ὁποῦ εἶσαι ὅλος εὐσπλαγχνία, συγχώρησαι καὶ σβῦσαι ἐκεῖνα εἰς τὸ πέλαγος τῆς ἀπείρου σου ἐλεημοσύνης. Ἐνθυμήσου, θεάνθρωπε Ἰησοῦ, πῶς τὸ ἑλληνικὸν γένος ἐστάθη τὸ πρῶτον, ὁποῦ ἄνοιξε ταὶς ἀγκάλαις, διὰ νὰ δεχθῇ τὸ θεῖον σου εὐαγγέλιον· τὸ πρῶτον ὁποῦ ἔρμιξε χαμαὶ τὰ εἴδωλα, καὶ κρεμάμενον εἰς ἕνα ξύλον σὲ ἐπροσκύνησεν ὡς θεόν· τὸ πρῶτον, ὁποῦ ἀντιστάθη τῶν τυράννων, ὁποῦ μὲ τόσα καὶ τόσα βάσανα ἐγύρεναν νὰ ξερρίζώσουν ἀπὸ τὸν κόσμον τὴν πίστιν, καὶ ἀπὸ ταὶς καρδίαις τῶν χριστιανῶν τὸ θεῖον σου ὄνομα· μὲ τοὺς ἱδρῶτας τῶν Ἑλλήνων ηὔξανε, Χριστέ μου, εἰς ὅλην τὴν οἰκουμένην ἡ ἐκκλησία σου· οἱ Ἕλληνες τὴν ἐπλούτησαν μὲ τοὺς θησαυροὺς τῆς σοφίας, τοῦτοι καὶ μὲ τὴν γλῶσσαν, καὶ μὲ τὸν κάλαμον, μὲ τὴν ἰδίαν ζωὴν τὴν διαφέντευσαν [*defenderunt*] τρέχοντες μὲ ἄπειρον μεγαλοψυχίαν καὶ εἰς ταὶς φυλακαὶς, καὶ εἰς ταὶς μάστιγαις, καὶ εἰς τοὺς τροχοὺς καὶ εἰς ταὶς ἐξορίαις, καὶ εἰς ταὶς φλόγαις καὶ εἰς ταὶς πίσσαις, μόνον διὰ νὰ σβύσουν τὴν πλάνην, διὰ νὰ ξαπλώσουν τὴν πίστιν, διὰ νὰ σὲ κηρύξουν θεάνθρωπον, καὶ διὰ νὰ λάμψῃ ὅπου λάμπει ὁ ἥλιος, τοῦ σταυροῦ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ μυστήριον· ὅθεν, ὡς εὔσπλαγχνος, μὲ τὴν θεϊκήν σου παντοδυναμίαν κάμε νὰ φύγουν τὸν ζυγὸν τέτοιας βαρβαρικῆς αἰχμαλωσίας· ὡς φιλόδωρος καὶ πλουσιο-

πάροχος ἀνταποδότης, ἀνοίγοντας τοὺς θησαυροὺς τῶν θείων σου χαρίτων, ὕψωσαι πάλιν εἰς τὴν προτέραν δόξαν τὸ γένος, καὶ, ἀπὸ τὴν κοπρίαν, εἰς τὴν ὁποίαν κάθεται, δός του τὸ σκῆπτρον καὶ τὸ βασίλειον. Ναὶ, σὲ παρακαλῶ μὰ τὸ χαῖρε ἐκεῖνο, ὁποῦ ἔφερε τὴν χαρὰν εἰς τὸν κόσμον· μὰ τὴν θείαν σου ἐκείνην ἐνσάρκωσιν, εἰς τὴν ὁποίαν ὄντας Θεὸς, ἐγίνηκες ἄνθρωπος, διὰ νὰ φανῇς μὲ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φιλάνθρωπος· μὰ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὁποῦ μᾶς ἔπλυνε ἀπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν· μὰ τὸν σταυρὸν ὁποῦ μᾶς ἄνοιξε τὸν παράδεισον, μὰ τὸν θάνατον ὁποῦ μᾶς ἔδωκε τὴν ζωήν. καὶ μὰ τὴν ἔνδοξον ἐκείνην ἔγερσιν, ὁποῦ μᾶς ἀνέβασε εἰς τὰ οὐράνια. Καὶ ἂν ἴσως καὶ ᾗ φωναὶς τούταις δὲν σὲ παρακινοῦσιν εἰς σπλάγχνος, ἂς σὲ παρακινήσουν τὰ δάκρυα, ὁποῦ μοῦ τρέχουν ἀπὸ τὰ ὄμματα, καὶ ἐὰν δὲν φθάνουν καὶ ταῦτα, ᾗ φωναὶς, ᾗ παρακάλεσαις τῶν ἁγίων σου, ὁποῦ ἀπὸ ὅλα τὰ μέρη τῆς τρισαθλίας Ἑλλάδος φωνάζουσι. Φωνάζει ἀπὸ τὴν Κρήτην ὁ Ἀνδρέας, καὶ σὲ παρακαλεῖ νὰ ἐξολοθρεύσῃς τοὺς Ἀγαρηνοὺς λύκους ἀπ' ἐκεῖνο τὸ Βασίλειον, εἰς τὸ ὁποῖον ἐποίμανε τῆς χριστωνύμου συν ποίμνης τὰ πρόβατα· φωνάζει ἀπὸ τὴν Πόλιν ἕνας Χρυσόστομος, καὶ σὲ παρακαλεῖ νὰ μὴν κυριεύεται ἀπὸ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς τοῦ Υἱοῦ ἐκείνη ἡ χώρα, ὁποῦ μίαν φορὰν ἀφιερώθη τῆς Μητρὸς καὶ Παρθένου· φωνάζει ἡ Αἰκατερίνα, καὶ δείχνοντά σου τὸν τροχὸν, εἰς τὸν ὁποῖον ἐμαρτύρησε, σὲ παρακαλεῖ ὁ τροχὸς πάλι νὰ γυρίσῃ τῆς τύχης διὰ τὴν Ἀλεξάνδρειαν· φωνάζουσιν οἱ Ἰγνάτιοι ἀπὸ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν, οἱ Πολύκαρποι ἀπὸ τὴν Σμύρνην, οἱ Διονύσιοι ἀπὸ τὰς Ἀθήνας, οἱ Σπυρίδωνες ἀπὸ τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ δείχνοντάς σου τοὺς λέοντας ὁποῦ τοὺς ἐξέσχισαν, ταὶς φλόγαις ὁποῦ τοὺς ἔκαυσαν, τὰ σίδερα ὁποῦ τοὺς ἐθέρισαν, ἐλπίζουσι ἀπὸ τὴν ἄκραν σου εὐσπλαγχνίαν τῶν ἑλληνικῶν πόλεων καὶ ὅλης τῆς Ἑλλάδος τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν.

Vincentius Kornaros, author of a popular poem in the Cretan dialect, entitled 'Erotocritus,' is generally reckoned as an author of the eighteenth century, for his work was first published at Venice in 1756. It appears, however, that he was born in Sitia in Crete in the year 1620. The opening lines of his 'Erotocritus' are well worth quoting:—

Τοῦ κύκλου τὰ γυρίσματα ποῦ ἀναιβοκαταιβαίνουν,
Καὶ τοῦ τροχοῦ π' ὥραις ψηλὰ, κ' ὥραις στὰ βάθη πηαίνουν,
Καὶ τοῦ καιροῦ τὰ πράγματα, ποῦ ἀναπαῦμὸ δὲν ἔχουν
Μὰ στὸ καλὸ κεῖς τὸ κακὸ περιπατοῦν καὶ τρέχουν.
Καὶ τῶν ἁρμάτων ἡ ταραχαὶς, αἱ χρήταις καὶ τὰ βάρη,
Τοῦ ἔρωτος ἡ ἐμπόρεσες καὶ τῆς φιλιᾶς ἡ χάρι,
Αὐτάνα μ' ἐκινήσασι τὴν σήμερον ἡμέραν
Ν' ἀναθηβάλω καὶ νὰ'πῶ τὰ κάμαν καὶ τὰ φέραν.

'The ups and downs of fortune's wheel, whose ceaseless circling motion
Now scales the heights of heaven above, now sounds the depths of ocean,
With all the changing things of time, whose current resting never,
For worse, for better, fast or slow, is stealing on for ever:
The troublous din of armed hosts, war's train of want and sadness,
The ways and means of desperate love, the charm of friendship's gladness:
These things have moved me to recount, and publish as I may,
The fortunes and the deeds of men while it is called to-day.'

In the eighteenth century we are met by the names of Kosmas the Aetolian, an educational and religious missionary, who founded schools throughout the length and breadth of Greece, and Rhegas of Pherae, the great forerunner of Greek independence. Countenanced by Pasbánoglus, the Bey of Venidi, whose friendship he had gained by saving his life when threatened by Mavrogenes, governor of Wallachia, he did all he could to incite the Greeks to rebellion, and addressed appeals to the European Courts to obtain a promise of their assistance in case of insurrection. He was finally betrayed to the Turks at Belgrade by the Austrian Government, and put to death by them on the spot. His two war-songs, beginning Δεῦτε παῖδες τῶν Ἑλλήνων and Ὡς πότε παλληκάρια νὰ ζοῦμεν 'στὰ στενά, contributed in no small degree to fire the Greeks with that enthusiasm

for liberty which soon resulted in the insurrection: but though full of spirit and fervour, they are remarkably wanting in a sense of poetic fitness, and abound with sudden bursts of prosaic bathos which destroy in great measure their effect: e.g.,—

Ὁ *νόμος σας προστάζει*
Νὰ *βάλετε φωτιὰ*
Νὰ *καψτε τὴν ἁρμάδα*
Τοῦ Καπιτὰν-πασᾶ. (!)

Rhegas is honourably distinguished, among the many glorious patriots of modern Greece, as being the only one who seemed to understand that the faith of Islam was entitled to any respect. Religious bigotry mars the patriotism of almost every other Greek, and of the larger number of Philhellenes with whom I have come in contact.

In illustration of Rhegas' religious tolerance I quote Perrhaebus, who represents him as thus addressing Pasbánoglus:—

Ἐὰν *ἐγὼ, βέη, ἔσωσα τὴν ζωήν σου ἀπὸ τὸν θάνατον, τοῦτο ἦτο χρέος μου, διότι δοξάζω ὅτι ἕνας Θεὸς ἔπλασεν ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε εἴμεθα πλάσματα καὶ τέκνα ἑνὸς πατρὸς, καὶ ἑπομένως ἀδελφοί· φέρω ὡς παράδειγμα τὸ ἑξῆς· ὅταν εἷς πατὴρ γεννήσῃ καθ' ὑπόθεσιν πολλοὺς υἱούς, καὶ ὁ μὲν ἐξ αὐτῶν γένῃ δερβίσης, ἄλλος πραγματευτὴς, ἄλλος ψωμοπώλης, καὶ ἄλλοι μεταχειρισθῶσιν ἄλλα ἐπαγγέλματα, δύνανται οὗτοι νἀρνηθῶσι τὸν πατέρα των, καὶ τὴν ἀδελφοσύνην των, ἕνεκα τῆς διαφορᾶς τῶν ἐπαγγελμάτων; δικαιοῦνται ἄρα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τοῦτο νὰ ἀποστρέφεται καὶ κατατρέχῃ ὁ εἷς τὸν ἄλλον, ἐνῷ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτῶν ἀγαπᾷ ὅλους ἐπίσης;* Ἐὰν *σὺ καυχᾶσαι ὅτι ἡ Ὀθωμανικὴ πίστις εἶναι καλλιτέρα ἀφ' ὅλας, καὶ ἐγὼ πάλιν φρονῶ ὅτι ἡ ἐδική μου ὑπερβαίνει ὅλας, κατὰ τοῦτο σφάλλομεν καὶ οἱ δύο φιλονεικοῦντες, διότι ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς κοινὸς πατὴρ, μᾶς διατάττει νὰ ᾖμεθα εἰλικρινεῖς, δίκαιοι, φιλάνθρωποι, καὶ νὰ ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ὑπηκόους,*

καὶ νὰ μὴ καταδικάζωμεν αὐτοὺς ἀνόμως ὡς τὰ ἄλογα ζῶα, καθ' ὅσον δὲ ἀφορᾷ εἰς τὰ θρησκευτικὰ, ἡμεῖς δὲν ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν νὰ ἐξετάζωμεν καὶ διαφιλονεικῶμεν ὅσα ἀνήκουν εἰς τὸν Θεόν· ἡμεῖς οὔτε εἴδομεν, οὔτε ἠκούσαμεν, οὔτε εἰς κανὲν βιβλίον εὕρομεν γεγραμμένον, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἐπαίδευσε τὸν δεῖνα διότι ἦτο Τοῦρκος, ἢ τὸν δεῖνα διότι ἦτο χριστιανὸς, ἢ τὸν δεῖνα διότι ἦτο ἡλιοσεληνολάτρης κ.τ.λ. βλέπομεν ὅμως καὶ ἀκούομεν, καὶ εἰς τὰ βιβλία εὑρίσκομεν γεγραμμένον, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἐπαίδευσε καὶ παιδεύει πάντοτε τοὺς τυραννοῦντας τὸ πλάσμα του, τοὺς ἀδελφούς των.

Speaking of the Sultan he uses the remarkable expression, ἐξέκλινε ἀπὸ τὸν δρόμον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ (as if synonymous) τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Κορανίου.

That we may see side by side with this religious large-heartedness its natural counterpart, a deadly intolerance of tyranny, we will here give the oath which was administered by Rhegas to all his confederates:—

Ὦ βασιλεῦ τοῦ κόσμου, ὁρκίζομαι εἰς σέ,
Στὴν γνώμην τῶν τυράννων νὰ μὴν ἐλθῶ ποτέ·
Μήτε νὰ τοὺς δουλεύσω, μήτε νὰ πλανεθῶ,
Εἰς τὰ ταξίματά των νὰ μὴ παραδοθῶ·
Ἐνόσῳ ζῶ 's τὸν κόσμον, ὁ μόνος μου σκοπὸς
Τοῦ νὰ τοὺς ἀφανίσω νὰ ἦναι σταθερός·
Πιστὸς εἰς τὴν πατρίδα συντρίβω τὸν ζυγόν,
Κι' ἀχώριστος νὰ ζήσω ἀπὸ τὸν στρατηγόν.
Κ' ἂν παραβῶ τὸν ὅρκον, ν' ἀστράψῃ ὁ οὐρανός,
Καὶ νὰ μὲ κατακαύσῃ, νὰ γέν' ὡσὰν καπνός.

In 1777 was born at Larissa, in Thessaly, Constantine Cumas, author of a great number of geographical, mathematical, and philosophical works: for the sake of its Platonic spirit I give the following extract:—

Ἀλλ' εἶναι, πρὸς Διὸς, φρόνιμος τέκτων ὅστις ἀγοράζει σκεπάρνιον καὶ πριόνιον τὰ ὁποῖα ἐμποδίζονται ἀπὸ τὴν χρύσωσιν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους

στολισμοὺς νὰ ἐκπληρώσωσι τὰ ἴδια αὐτῶν ἔργα, ἤγουν τὸ ἕν νὰ πελεκᾷ, τὸ δὲ ἕτερον νὰ πριονίζῃ; ἀπαράλλακτα πάσχει, νομίζω, ὅστις διὰ νὰ στολίσῃ τὴν γλῶσσαν μὲ γενικὰς ἀπολύτους καὶ δοτικὰς καὶ χωρὶς ἀνάγκην λέξεις ἀσυνειθίστους, κινδυνεύει νὰ τὴν καταστήσῃ ἀκατάληπτον εἰς τοὺς ἀκούοντας ἢ ἀναγινώσκοντας.

The greatest name that appears at the end of the eighteenth century is that of Adamantios Coraes, the great patriot and linguistic reformer, and one of the most celebrated *literati* of Europe.

It is quite a mistake to suppose that Coraes produced any revolution in the language of modern Greece, or that it is an artificial dialect resuscitated from the grave. The modern Greek of newspapers, novels, sermons, &c., is not half so artificial or pedantic as the writings of the Atticists of the paracme, or even as the Greek of Chrysostom and other fathers of the Eastern Church. All that Coraes did was to set an example to his countrymen in regard to style and the choice of words, which they were not slow to follow. His reform was a very simple one: he proposed to use the classical terminations, wherever these were not altogether obsolete, in preference to those which prevailed in the mouths of the common people; and in addition to this, to banish as far as possible all the foreign words which had crept into the language, and substitute Greek words, often new compounds, in their place.

Coraes was born in Smyrna on April 27, 1748, studied in Amsterdam for six years, and for another six in France, at Montpellier, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1788 he came to Paris, and was there during the Revolution. Here he spent the greater part of his life. Here he wrote letters to his countrymen, encouraging them in the struggle for freedom, to which Rhegas was already instigating them; and here he pursued those literary

studies which have established his fame as an European scholar.

His published works are as follows :—

La Médecine Clinique. Montpellier, 1787 (*μετάφρασις ἐκ τοῦ γερμανικοῦ τοῦ* Selle).

Introduction à l'étude de la Nature et de la Médecine. Ibid.

Catéchisme Orthodoxe Russe (from the German of Plato, Archbishop of Moscow).

Vade-mecum du Médecin. Montpellier (from the English).

Esquisse d'une Histoire de la Médecine. Paris, 1767 (from the English).

Pyretologiae Synopsis. Montpellier, 1786.

Ἀδελφικὴ διδασκαλία, an answer to *Πατρικὴ δικασκαλία*, a forgery of the Turkish Government, published under the name of Anthimus, Patriarch of Jerusalem, for the purpose of allaying the tumultuary tendencies of the Greek subjects of the Porte.

Les Caractères de Théophraste. 1799.

Traité d'Hippocrate, des airs, des eaux et des lieux. Paris, 1806.

Ibid., second edition, with Greek Title. 1816.

Βεκκαρίου περὶ ἀδικημάτων καὶ ποινῶν. Paris, 1802, 1823.

Σάλπισμα πολεμιστήριον. Paris, 1803. (On the death of Rhegas.)

Ἡλιοδώρου Αἰθιοπικὰ βιβλία δέκα. Paris, 1804. In two volumes.

Lettre du Docteur Coray sur le testament secret des Athéniens, dont parle Dinarque dans la harangue contre Demosthènes.

Διάλογος δύο Γραικῶν κατοίκων τῆς Βενετίας. 1805. *Καὶ ἐν Ὕδρᾳ*, 1825.

Πρόδρομος Ἑλληνικῆς βιβλιοθήκης. 1809–1827.

Ἑλληνικὴ βιβλιοθήκη. Paris, 1807–1835. 15 vols. (consisting of editions of classical authors, with notes).

Πάρεργα Ἑλλ. βιβλιοθήκης. 1809–1827. 9 vols.

Ἰλιάδος ῥαψωδίαι Δ. 1811–1820.

Διατριβὴ αὐτοσχέδιος περὶ τοῦ περιβοήτου δόγματος τῶν σκεπτικῶν φιλοσόφων Νόμῳ καλόν, Νόμῳ κακόν.

Ἄτακτα. Paris, 1818–1825. 2 vols.

Συνέκδημος ἱερατικός. 1831.

Σύνοψις ἱερᾶς Κατηχήσεως.

Αὐτοβιογραφία. 1833.

Besides numberless articles in the 'Logios Hermes,' a Greek periodical published in Vienna, on philological and political subjects.

On his death he left his library and MSS. to the Gymnasium at Chios, the birthplace of his ancestors. His unpublished works are more numerous, if not more voluminous, than those which have been given to the world. Besides this, the margins of many of his books are crowded with notes in his handwriting.

Few countries, none certainly save Germany, can show such a literary Hercules as Adamantios Coraes, the second Leo Allatius of Greece. Would that some enterprising compatriot would undertake the complete publication of all his works.

As contemporaries of Coraes we may mention, out of many literary men of no mean deserts, Constantine Oekonomos, whose turgid style formed as striking a contrast to the simplicity of Coraes as did, on the other hand, the abandoned vernacular of Jakobos Rhizos Nerulos, the unsparing satirist of the 'Logios Hermes' and its promulgators.

I give three short extracts to illustrate the above remark, taken respectively from the Αὐτοβιογραφία of Coraes, the

treatise Περὶ προφορᾶς of Oekonomos, and the Κορακιστικά, a satirical comedy of Nerulos, in which I need hardly say the **Κόρακες** are the followers of Coraes :—

Ὅστις ἱστορεῖ τὸν ἴδιον βίον χρεωστεῖ νὰ σημειώσῃ καὶ τὰ κατορθώματα καὶ τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τῆς ζωῆς του, μὲ τόσην ἀκρίβειαν ὥστε μήτε τὰ πρῶτα νὰ μεγαλύνῃ, μήτε τὰ δεύτερα νὰ σμικρύνῃ ἢ νὰ σιωπᾷ παντάπασι· πρᾶγμα δυσκολώτατον διὰ τὴν ἔμφυτον εἰς ὅλους ἡμᾶς φιλαυτίαν. Ὅστις ἀμφιβάλλει περὶ τούτου, ἂς κάμῃ τὴν πεῖραν νὰ χαράξῃ δύο μόνον στίχους τῆς βιογραφίας του καὶ θέλει καταλάβει τὴν δυσκολίαν.—Coraes, Αὐτοβιογραφία.

Τὸ περὶ γνησίας τῶν ἑλληνικῶν γραμμάτων προφορᾶς πολύκροτον πρόβλημα πρὸ τριῶν ἤδη αἰώνων εἰς τὴν Εὐρώπην ἀναφυέν, ὑπῆρξε πολλάκις εἰς πολλοὺς πολλῶν καὶ μεγάλων συζητήσεων ὑπόθεσις.—Oekonomos, Περὶ προφορᾶς.

The studied rhythm and inflated style is worthy of a Prodikus.

Εἶναι δύο χρόνια τώρα ὁποῦ ὁ πατέρας μου ἀρρωστεῖ ἀπ' ἓν ἀλλόκοτο πάθος τὸ νὰ ὁμιλῇ κορακιστικά, καὶ ἄλλο δὲν κάμνει παρὰ νὰ σκαλίζῃ λεξικὰ, νὰ πλάττῃ λέξαις ἀνήκουσταις καὶ παράξεναις, νὰ διαβάζῃ κἄτι διαβολόχαρτα τυπωμένα, ὁποῦ τὰ ὀνομάζουν Λόγιον Ἑρμῆ καὶ νὰ γράφῃ καὶ νὰ λαλῇ μιὰ γλῶσσα, ὁποῦ τὴν δημιουργεῖ ὁ ἴδιος. Τί νὰ κάμω; γιὰ νὰ τὸν ὑποχρεώσω, βιάζω τὸν ἑαυτόν μου νὰ μάθω αὐταῖς ταῖς ἀηδέσταταις φλυαρίας, καὶ μ' ὅλον ὁποῦ δὲν γυρνᾷ ἡ γλῶσσά μου 's αὐτὰ τὰ καταραμένα κορακιστικά, μ' ὅλον τοῦτο, ἐπειδὴ καὶ τὰ λατρεύει, βιάζυμαι κ'ἐγὼ νὰ τὸν ὁμιλῶ τὴ γλῶσσά του, καὶ εἰς κάθε λέξι 'δικήτου ὁποῦ ἤθελα προφέρει, μὲ δίδει τὴν εὐχή του.—Nerulos, Κορακιστικά.

Modern Greece has produced but few authoresses: of these Angelica Palle, chiefly known by her ode on the 'Death of Lord Byron,' which I shall here quote, belongs to the beginning of the nineteenth century.

1.

Τοὺς λαμπροὺς ὕμνους τῆς νίκης ἀφίνων
Κλαυθμῶν ἠχεῖ ἡρώων ὁ στρατός·
Πικρῶς λυποῦντ' αἱ ψυχαὶ τῶν Ἑλλήνων,
Τ' ἀκούει μακρόθεν καὶ χαίρει ὁ ἐχθρός.

2.

Ὁ φίλος ἦλθε· πλὴν μόλις τὸν εἶδον
Σκάπτουν κλαίοντες τὸν τάφον αὐτοῦ,
Ἰδοῦ τὸ τέλος ἐνδόξων ἐλπίδων,
Καὶ τὸ τρόπαιον θανάτου σκληροῦ.

3.

Ἦλθε νὰ ἐμπνεύσῃ· ὡς ἄλλος Τυρταῖος
Εἰς κάθε στῆθος πολέμων ὁρμήν·
Πλὴν, φεῦ, ὁ Βάρδος ἐλπίσας ματαίως
Ἰδοῦ μένει εἰς αἰώνιον σιωπήν.

4.

Ὡς δένδρον κεῖτ' ὀπ' ἐκόσμει μεγάλως
Τὴν κορυφὴν μουσικοῦ Παρνασσοῦ·
Νῦν πρὸ ποδῶν φθείρουσά του τὸ κάλλος
Πνοὴ τὸ ἔρριψ' ἀνέμου σφοδροῦ

5.

Ἑλλὰς! ἐὰν τὸ σῶμα του ἡ Ἀγγλία
Νὰ φέρῃ εἰς μνῆμα ζητᾷ πατρικόν·
Εἰπὲ, Μουσῶν ὦ μητέρα γλυκεῖα,
Εἶναι τέκνον μου ὁ υἱὸς τῶν Μουσῶν.

6.

Καταφρονῶν τῶν ἐράτων τοὺς θρήνους,
Ἡδονῆς μὴν ἀκούων τὴν φωνήν,
Ἐζήτει ἐδῶ ἡρώων τοὺς κινδύνους,
Τάφον ἂς ἔχῃ ἡρώων 's τὴν γῆν.

Angelica Palle compares very favourably indeed with Felicia Hemans.

The metre is one peculiarly liable to run into jingle, from

which it is only preserved by the retarding effect of a judicious irregularity in the word accent, and the frequent substitution of single syllables lengthened by τονή for the trochees which form the first part of the dactyls.

The great lyrical poet of Greece is, however, Athanasios Christopulos, who was born at Kastoria, in Macedonia, in 1772, and who died in Moldavia, where he held the office of judge, in 1847. He is sometimes called the modern Anacreon, but is too original a poet to need any such metonym. Unfortunately, his undoubted genius was consecrated chiefly to the glory of the wine-bottle, yet he wrote some love-songs of exquisite tenderness and beauty, which have been copied without acknowledgment by various modern poets. Consciously or unconsciously, the 'Nightingale' of Christopulos is certainly at the foundation of the 'Swallow' of Tennyson. Inasmuch as the nightingale sings, and the swallow only twitters, I confess I prefer the Greek to the English poet in this particular case.

For four of the following examples I am indebted to C. C. Felton's 'Selections from Modern Greek Writers.'

OLD AGE.

Νὰ ἡ τρίχες σου ἀρχίζουν,
'Αθανάσιε ν' ἀσπρίζουν!
Νὰ δακρύων ἐποχή!
Νὰ σὲ λέγει καὶ ὁ Ἔρως,
Φίλε πλέον εἶσαι γέρος,
'Σ τὸ ἐξῆς καλὴ ψυχή.
Τὴ νεότητα χαιρέτα,
Τὰ φιλήματ' ἄφησέ τα,
Ξέχασέ τα παρευθύς,
Καὶ ἀρχίνα μὲ ὑγεία
Τὰ πικρὰ τὰ γερατεῖα
'Σ τὸ ἐξῆς νὰ τὰ γευθῇς.

Δὲν σὲ πιάνουν τὰ λουλούδια,
Δὲν σὲ πρέπουν τὰ τραγούδια,
Πῆγ' ἐκεῖνος ὁ καιρός·
Τώρα τάφος πλησιάζει,
Τώρα θάνατος φωνάζει,
Τώρα Χάρος λυπηρός!
Ὅθεν πλέον ἑτοιμάσου,
Ῥῆξε ὅλα τὰ καλά σου,
Πὲ τὸν κόσμον ΕΧΕ ΓΕΙΑ!
Καὶ τὰ δάκρυα βάστα μόνον
Εἰς τὴν λύπην κ' εἰς τὸν πόνον
Μιὰ μικρὴ παρηγοριά!

ANSWER TO THE PRECEDING.

Πᾶ! ἡ τρίχες μ' ἂν ἀσπρίζουν
Μήπως τάχατε πικρίζουν;
Τί ἔχ' ἡ ἄσπρη τους βαφή;
Τοιγὰρ τ' ἄσπρο θανατόνει;
Ἡ φιλῶντας ἀγκυλόνει
Τὰ χειλάκια 'ς τὴν ἀφή;
Τὸ τραντάφυλλό μας, πρῶτον,
Τὸ λουλούδι τῶν Ἐρώτων
Εἶναι ἄσπρο καθαρό·
Καὶ τὸ κόκκινο ἡ φύσις
Τὸ συγκέρασεν ἐπίσης
Μ' ἕνα χρῶμ' ἀσπρουδερό.
Ἡ μυρτιὰ τῆς Ἀφροδίτης
Εἰς τὸ πράσινο κλαδί της,
Μέσ' 'ς τὰ φύλλα τὰ χλωὰ
Ὅλα κάτασπρα, σὰν χιόνι,
Τὰ λουλούδια τῆς φυτρόνει
Τ' ἀνθηρά, καὶ τρυφερά.

Καὶ ὁ Δίας ὁ μεγάλος
Γιὰ τῆς Λήδας του τὸ κάλλος
Κύκνος γίνκε μιὰ φορά.
Ν' ἀποδείξ' εἰς κάθε μέρος,
Ἄσπραις τρίχαις θελ' ὁ Ἔρως,
Σὰν τοῦ κύκνου τὰ φτερά.

Τὸ λοιπὸν κἐγ' ὅσο θέλει,
Ἂς ἀσπρίζω δὲν μὲ μέλει,
Παντελῶς δὲν μὲ λυπᾷ·
Ὅτι ὅσο παντ' ἀσπρίζω,
Τόσο πλέον νοστιμίζω,
Τοσ' ὁ ἔρως μ' ἀγαπᾷ.

LOVER'S LONGING.

Ἂς γένουμουν καθρέφτης!
Νὰ βλέπεσαι 's ἐμένα,
Κ' ἐγὼ νὰ βλέπω πάντα
Τὸ κάλλος σου, κ' ἐσένα.
Ἂς γένουμουν χτενάκι!
Σιγὰ σιγὰ ν' ἀρχίζω
Νὰ σχίζω τὰ μαλλιά σου,
Νὰ σ' τὰ συχνοχτενίζω!
Ἂς ἤμουν ἀεράκης!
Καὶ ὅλος νὰ κινήσω
'Σ τὰ στήθη σου νὰ πέσω,
Γλυκὰ νὰ τὰ φυσήσω.
Ἂς ἤμουν τέλος ὕπνος!
Νὰ ἔρχωμαι τὸ βράδυ,
Νὰ δένω τὰ γλυκά σου
Ματάκια 's τὸ σκοτάδι.

THE NIGHTINGALE.

Κίν' ἀηδονάκι μου καλό,
Κίνα καὶ πάγε 'στὸ γιαλό
Τὴν ἀκριβὴ ποῦ ξεύρεις,
Νὰ πᾷς νὰ μὲ τὴν εὕρῃς·
Καὶ σὰν τὴν βρῇς καὶ τὴν ἰδῇς
'Αρχίνα κεῖ νὰ κελαδῇς,
Γλυκὰ γλυκὰ μὲ χάρι
Νὰ σκύψῃ νὰ σε πάρῃ
*Ἂν σ' ἐρωτήσῃ τί 'σ' ἐσύ;
Καὶ ποιός σὲ στέλνει ἀπ' τὸ νησί;
Εἰπὲ, πῶς εἶμαι δῶρο
Πουλὶ στεναγμοφόρο!
Πῶς ὁ ἀφέντης μου ἐδῶ
Μὲ στέλνει νὰ σὲ τραγουδῶ·
Τὰ πάθη μου νὰ κλαίγω
Μὲ μέλος νὰ σ' τὰ λέγω.
*Ὕστερα σκύψε ταπεινά
Καὶ λάλησέ την σιγανά,
Καὶ ἄρκισ' την 's τὰ κάλλη
Στὸν κόρφο νὰ σε βάλῃ·
*Αχ ἀηδονάκι μ' δὲν βαστῶ
Θὰ σὲ τὸ πῶ, Εἶσαι πιστό;
'Επίβουλο μὴ γένῃς
Στὸν κῆπον ποῦ ἐμπαίνεις.

TRANSLATION OF 'THE NIGHTINGALE.'

'Fly, nightingale, to yonder shore;
Fly, fly, what need I tell thee more:
Go find me out my dearest,
Go, if my prayer thou hearest.
And when my dearest thou hast found,
Begin to sing thy sweetest sound,
That she may stoop and take thee,
And her companion make thee.

And if she then shall make demand,
Who sent thee from the island strand,
Say, "Hither come I flying,
A bird of saddest sighing;
My master sends me for a gift,
That I in song my voice may lift
To tell how he doth languish,
And warble all his anguish."
Then like a suppliant appear,
And whisper softly in her ear,
And plight thy master's duty,
Swearing by all her beauty.
Placed in the garden of her breast—
Ah nightingale, I cannot rest,
Uneasy fears dismay me,
Lest there thou shouldst betray me.'

BACCHI LAUDES.

Ὅταν πίνω τὸ κρασάκι
Στὸ χρυσό μου ποτηράκι
Καὶ ὁ νοῦς μου ζαλισθῇ·
Τότ' ἀρχίζω καὶ χορεύω,
Καὶ γελῶ καὶ χωρατεύω,
Κἡ ζωή μ' εὐχαριστεῖ.
Τότε παύουν ᾗ φροντίδες
Τότε σβύνουν ᾗ ἐλπίδες
Τότε φεύγουν οἱ καπνοί.
Κἡ καρδιά μου γαληνίζει,
Καὶ τὸ στῆθός μου ἀρχίζει
Ν' ἀνασαίνῃ, ν' ἀναπνῇ·
Γιὰ τὸν κόσμον δὲν μὲ μέλει,
Ἂς γυρίζῃ, ὅπως θέλει,
Τὸ κρασάκι μου νὰ ζῇ.
Ἡ κανάτα νὰ μὴ στύψῃ,
Ἀπ' τὸ πλάγι νὰ μὴ λείψῃ,
Ν' ἀποθάνωμε μαζί.

Ὅσο ἔχω τοῦτον, τοῦτον
Τὸν ἀκένωτόν μου πλοῦτον,
Κόσο πίνω καὶ ῥουφῶ·
Ὅλα σκύβαλα τὰ ἔχω,
Εἰς κἀνένα δὲν προσέχω,
Καὶ κἀνένα δὲν ψηφῶ.

From these examples it will be seen that Christopulos adopted the language of the common people in literary composition. He had a theory that the vernacular was nothing but Aeolo-Doric, and that it ought so to be called, and, as Mr. Sophocles emphatically observes, 'it was called Aeolo-Doric.' After which I think nothing further can be said on the subject; except it be that Christopulos was the author of an 'Aeolo-Doric' Grammar, and several other works, translations, &c., in the same dialect.

Before proceeding to our contemporaries in Greek literature I will say a few words on the popular poetry, the nameless and numberless ballads, which after all are the pride of modern as of ancient Greece.

However glorious and unparalleled the Iliad and the Odyssee may be, as works of genius, yet the mind that brought them forth remains a great unknown, and in their origin and first publication they were just as much ballads as the popular poetry of Greece.

It has been already frequently remarked how curiously the old mythology of Greece survives in the popular superstitions, and yet at the same time how strangely it is modified. Charon for example, as in the following poem, appears rather as the Hermes Pompeios than the genuine Charon of the ancients.

CHARON AND THE GHOSTS.

Τί εἶναι μαῦρα τὰ βουνά, καὶ στέκουν βουρκωμένα;
Μήν' ἄνεμος τὰ πολεμᾷ; μήνα βροχὴ τὰ δέρνει;
Κ' οὐδ' ἄνεμος τὰ πολεμᾷ, κ' οὐδὲ βροχὴ τὰ δέρνει
Μόνε διαβαίν' ὁ Χάροντας μὲ τοὺς ἀπεθαμμένους·
Σέρνει τοὺς νιοὺς ἀπὸ ἐμπροστά, τοὺς γέροντας κατόπι,
Τὰ τρυφερὰ παιδόπουλα 's τὴν σέλλ' ἀρράβιασμένα.
Παρακαλοῦν οἱ γέροντες, κ' οἱ νέοι γονατίζουν·
'Χάρε μου, κόνεψ' εἰς χωριό, κόνεψ' εἰς κρύα βρύσι,
Νὰ πιοῦν οἱ γέροντες νερό, κ' οἱ νιοὶ νὰ λιθαρίσουν,
Καὶ τὰ μικρὰ παιδόπουλα νὰ μάσουν λουλουδάκια.'—
'Κ' οὐδ' εἰς χωριὸ κονεύω γώ, κ' οὐδὲ εἰς κρύα βρύσι·
"Ερχοντ' ἡ μάννες γιὰ νερό, γνωρίζουν τὰ παιδιά των·
Γνωρίζονται τ' ἀνδρόγυνα, καὶ χωρισμὸ δὲν ἔχουν.'

Of the so-called Klephtic Ballads, the finest with which I am acquainted is

THE BURIAL OF DEMOS.

'Ο ἥλιος ἐβασίλευε, κ' ὁ Δῆμος διατάζει·
'Σύρτε, παιδιά μου, 's τὸ νερόν, ψωμὶ νὰ φάτ' ἀπόψε.
Καὶ σύ, Λαμπράκη μ' ἀνεψιέ, κάθου ἐδῶ κοντά μου·
Νά! τ' ἅρματά μου φόρεσε, νὰ ἦσαι καπετάνος·
Καὶ σεῖς, παιδιά μου, πάρετε τὸ ἔρημο σπαθί μου,
Πράσινα κόψετε κλαδιά, στρῶστέ μου νὰ καθίσω,
Καὶ φέρτε τὸν πνευματικὸ νὰ μ' ἐξομολογήσῃ·
Νὰ τὸν εἰπῶ τὰ κρίματα ποῦ ἔχω καμωμένα,
Τριάντα χρόνι' ἁμαρτωλός, κ' εἴκοσι πέντε κλέφτης·
Καὶ τώρα μ' ἦρθε θάνατος, καὶ θέλω ν' ἀπαιθάνω.
Κάμετε τὸ κιβούρι μου πλατύ, ψηλὸ νὰ γένῃ,
Νὰ στέκ' ὀρθὸς νὰ πολεμῶ, καὶ δίπλα νὰ γεμίζω.
Κ' ἀπὸ τὸ μέρος τὸ δεξὶ ἀφῆστε παραθύρι,
Τὰ χελιδόνια νὰ 'ρχωνται, τὴν ἄνοιξιν νὰ φέρουν,
Καὶ τ' ἀηδόνια τὸν καλὸν Μάϊ νὰ μὲ μαθαίνουν.'

I offer the following as a nearly literal translation:—

The sun was falling from his throne when Demos thus commanded:
'Oh! children, get you to the stream, to eat your bread at even;
And thou, Lambrakes, kinsman mine, come near and sit beside me;
There, take the armour which was mine, and be like me a captain.
And ye, my children, take in charge the sword by me forsaken;
Cut branches from the greenwood tree, and spread a couch to rest me.
Go fetch me now the priest of God, that he may come and shrive me,
For I would tell him all the sins that I have ere committed,
While thirty years a man-at-arms, one score and five a robber.
And now to take me death has come, and I for death am ready.
Then make my tomb on every side right broad, and high above me,
That I may upright stand to fight, and stoop to load my musket:
And on the right hand side, I pray, leave me a little window,
Where swallows in the early year may bring the springtime with them,
And of the merry month of May the nightingales may tell me.'

As a fitting accompaniment to this I would cite another beautiful ballad, entitled

'Η ΒΟΗ ΤΟΥ ΜΝΗΜΑΤΟΣ.

Σάββατον ὅλον πίναμε, τὴν κυριακ' ὁλημέραν,
Καὶ τὴν δευτέραν τὸ πουρνὸν [πρωΐ] ἐσώθη τὸ κρασί μας.
Ὁ καπετάνος μ' ἔστειλε νὰ πάω κρασὶ νὰ φέρω.
Ξένος ἐγὼ καὶ ἄμαθος δὲν ἤξευρα τὸν δρόμον,
Κεπῆρα στράταις ξώστραταις καὶ ξένα μονοπάτια.
Τὸ μονοπάτι μ' ἔβγαλε σὲ μιὰν ψηλὴν ῥαχοῦλαν·
Ἦταν γεμάτη μνήματα ὅλ' ἀπὸ πολληκάρια.
Ἕν μνῆμα ἦταν μοναχὸν ξέχωρον 'πὸ τὰ ἄλλα·
Δὲν εἶδα, καὶ τὸ πάτησα ἀπάνω 'στὸ κεφάλι·
Βοὴν ἀκούω καὶ βροντὴν ἀπὸ τὸν κάτω κόσμον.
Τί ἔχεις μνῆμα καὶ βογγᾶς καὶ βαρυναστενάζεις;
Μήνα τὸ χῶμα σοῦ βαρεῖ, μήνα ἡ μαύρη πλάκα;
Οὐδὲ τὸ χῶμα μοῦ βαρεῖ, οὐδὲ ἡ μαύρη πλάκα,

Μόν' τὄχω μάραν κ' ἐντροπὴν κ' ἕναν καϋμὸν μεγάλον
Τὸ πῶς με καταφρόνησες, μὲ πάτησες 'σ τὸ κεφάλι·
Τάχα δὲν ἤμουν κ' ἐγὼ νέος; δὲν ἤμουν παλληκάρι;
Δὲν ἐπερπάτησα ἐγὼ τὴν νύκτα μὲ φεγγάρι;

The following is given to show how the notion of the consciousness and, as it were, suppressed vitality of the dead is further connected with the old superstition of daemons or genii, which belongs not only to Greece, but to Eastern belief generally, as we see in the 'Arabian Nights.' In modern Greece the *στοιχεῖον* seems always of a malevolent disposition; and that that was the case in the early ages of Christianity we may infer from the use of *δαιμόνιον* in the New Testament. Sad to say, this superstition has been known to result in human sacrifice, as in the case of the Bridge of Arta, which, according to the popular ballad, could not be built securely until the little daughter of the master-builder had been sacrificed to the genius of the place, by being thrown down and buried in the stones, which were to form the foundation of the structure.

Do we not find traces of this dark superstition, which, like other dark superstitions, the Greeks seem to have borrowed from the East, in Joshua's curse pronounced over Jericho (Josh. vi. 26)? 'Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates thereof.' See the fulfilment of this curse in 1 Kings xvi. 34. And is it not a significant fact that the story of the 'temptation' of Abraham to offer up Isaac is associated with Mount Moriah, one of the hills upon which, according to tradition, Jerusalem was built?

ΤΟΥ ΜΟΥΣΙΚΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΟΙΧΕΙΟΥ.

Ἐψὲς χιόνι ψιχάδισε κ' ὁ Ἰάννης ἐτραγούδα,
Τόσον τραγούδιε γλυκὰ καὶ νόστιμα κοιλάδει,

Τοῦ πῆρ' ἀέρας τὴν φωνὴν 'σ τοῦ Δράκοντος τὴν φέρει.
'Εβγῆκ' ὁ Δράκος κ' εἶπέ του, 'Λάννη, θὲ νὰ σὲ φάγω,
Γιατί Δράκο, γιατί θεριό, γιατί θὰ μὲ σκοτώσης;
Γιατὶ διαβαίνεις πάρωρα καὶ τραγουδεῖς πανοῦργα·
Ξυπνᾶς τ' ἀηδόνι' ἀπ' ταῖς φωλιαῖς καὶ τὰ πουλιὰ 'π' τοὺς κάμπους.
Ξυπνᾶς κ' ἐμὲ τὸν Δράκοντα μὲ τὴν Δρακόντισσά μου,
"Αφες μὲ Δράκο νὰ διαβῶ, ἄφες μὲ νὰ περάσω·
Τράπεζαν ἔχ' ὁ βασιλεᾶς καὶ μ' ἔχει καλεσμένον·
Μ' ἔχει γιὰ πρῶτον μουσικὸν πρῶτον τραγουδιστήν του.

The forms Δράκος nom., δράκοντος gen., and δράκο voc., seem to show that δράκος is not a metaplastic form, but rather a relic of the original form δράκοντς, of which another modern form is δράκοντας, obtained by the insertion of a vowel to facilitate pronunciation.

We will conclude these examples of the popular poetry of Greece with two more pieces, the first illustrative of the personification of Death as Χάρος:—

Λεβέντης ἐροβόλαεν ἀπὸ τὰ κορφοβούνια,
Εἶχε τὸ φέσι του στραβὰ καὶ τὰ μαλλιὰ κλωσμένα·
Καὶ Χάρος τὸν ἀγνάντευεν ἀπὸ ψιλὴν ῥαχοῦλαν,
Καὶ εἰς στενὸν κατέβηκε κ' ἐκεῖ τὸν καρτεροῦσε·
Λεβέντη πόθεν ἔρχεσαι; λεβέντη ποῦ πηγαίνεις;
'Απὸ τὰ πρᾶτα ἔρχομαι, σ' τὸ σπῆτί μου πηγαίνω·
Πάγω νὰ πάρω τὸ ψωμὶ, κ' ὀπίσω νὰ γυρίσω.
Κἐμένα μ' ἔστειλ' ὁ Θεὸς νὰ πάρω τὴν ψυχήν σου.
"Αφσε με Χάρε, ἄφσε με, παρακαλῶ νὰ ζήσω,
"Εχω γυναῖκα πάρα νέαν καὶ δὲν τῆς πρέπει χήρα·
"Αν περπατήσῃ γλίγωρα, λέγουν πῶς θέλει ἄνδρα,
Κἂν περπατήσῃ ἥσυχα, λέγουν πῶς καμαρώνει,
"Εχω παιδιὰ ἀνήλικα καὶ ὄρφαν' ἀπομνήσκουν·
Κό Χάρος δὲν τὸν ἤκουσε, καὶ ἤθελε νὰ τὸν πάρῃ·
Χάρε σὰν ἀποφάσισες καὶ θέλεις νὰ μὲ πάρῃς

Γιὰ ἔλα νὰ παλέψωμε σε μαρμαρέν' ἀλῶνι·
Κἂν μὲ νικήσῃς Χάρε μου, μοῦ παίρνεις τὴν ψυχήν μου,
Κἂν σὲ νικήσω πάλ' ἐγὼ πήγαινε 's τὸ καλόν σου.
'Επῆγαν καὶ ἐπάλεψαν ἀπ' τὸ πρωῒ ὡς τὸ γεῦμα,
Καὐτοῦ κοντὰ 'σ τὸ δειλινὸν τὸν καταβάν' ὁ Χάρος.

The following lines, sung from house to house at the approach of spring, by children, are plainly a remnant of the *χελιδόνισμα* of the ancients:—

Χελιδόνα ἔρχεται
'Απ' τὴν ἄσπραν θάλασσαν.
Κάθησε καὶ λάλησε·
Μάρτι, μάρτι μου καλέ,
Καὶ φλεβάρη φλιβερέ·
Κἂν χιονίζεις, κἂν ποντίζεις,
Πάλε ἄνοιξιν μυρίζεις.

Before closing this chapter, a few words are due to our contemporaries. The writings of many modern Greek prose authors, as for instance the *'Ιστορία τῆς 'Ελληνικῆς ἐπαναστάσεως* by Spyridon Tricupes, and the *Πάπισσα 'Ιωάννα* of Roïdes, are well known in England, and have been reviewed in some of our leading journals. Professor Asopios is well known by his *Εἰσαγωγὴ εἰς Πίνδαρον*, and Professor Damalas by his *Περὶ ἀρχῶν*. Papparregopulos' history of Greece is remarkable for its clear and simple style, and the unstudied purity of its language. I shall content myself with laying before the reader a few specimens of verse from the pens of living or but lately deceased poets.

A. R. Rangabes, late Greek Ambassador in Paris, is known not only as a scholar and archaeologist, but also as a poet. In his lighter moods, as a satirist, he recalls to our minds something of the great Greek comedian whom it is not unfair to suppose he imitates:—

Καὶ τάχα παίους λόγους ἰσχυρούς, σοφούς,
προτείνετε; 'ς αὐτὸν τὸν ἀνεμόμυλον
τοῦ βάφετε, ἀσπρίζετε, κτενίζετε,
σγουραίνετε καὶ λάθος ὀνομάζετε
σεῖς αἱ γυναῖκες κεφαλήν, νὰ μάθωμεν
δὲν ἠμποροῦμεν ποῖος ἄνεμος φυσᾷ;

Τοῦ κόσμου τοῦ ὑπουργικοῦ τὸν Ἄτλαντα
ἂς ψάλῃ πᾶν στόμα·
τὴν εὐγενῆ του κορυφὴν φιλόδοξος
ἀνάπτει φαγοῦρα.
Τίς οἶδε δάφναι ἂν φυτρόνουν εἰς αὐτὴν;
ἢ ἔντομα βόσκουν;
Εἶν' Αἴτνα ἡ καρδία κἠ κοιλία του
φοβοῦ τὰς ἐκρήξεις.

A. Ἂν κατορθώσῃς νὰ μὲ κάμῃς ὑπουργόν
χρειάζεται παιδεία ἴσως; ἂν αὐτό,
ὁμολογῶ πῶς δὲν τὴν ἔχω.—B. ὄχι δά!
Καιρὸς δὲν εἶναι ὁποῦ εἶδα ὑπουργόν,
κ' ἐκράτει τὸ κονδύλι του ὡς δίκελλαν
κ' ἔσκαπτεν ὑπογραφήν, καὶ ὡμοίαζαν
τὰ γράμματά του κακοήθειαι μυιῶν.

So much for the politics of Athens. The newspaper editor Sphecias describes himself as the editor of the 'Eatanswill Gazette' might have done:—

Πῶς εἶναι πλὴν ἐνόμιζα
εἰς τὰς Ἀθήνας φύλλα περισσότερα
ἐφημερίδων παρὰ φύλλα πράσινα.
A. Εἶνε πολλά, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τῷ πολλῷ τὸ εὖ.
Τὸ φύλλον μου εἶνε καυτήριον ὀξύ, ...
κἠ ὕβρις μου εἶνε γυμνὴ καὶ ἀναιδὴς,
εἶν' ἔχιδνα, εἶν' ἐμπρηστήριος δαυλός.
μ' αὐτὸν φωτίζω τὸν Ἑλληνικὸν λαὸν

διδάσκων τὰ ῥητὰ καὶ τὰ ἀπόρρητα. . . . .
Εἰς τῆς ὀργῆς μου, ἄνθρωπε, τὸ φύσημα
ξερρίζωμένη θὲ νὰ πέσ' ἡ νέα σου
ὑπόληψις, αὐτὴ ποῦ κατεκράτησες.

The power of Russia is thus finely described:—

Ὁ γίγας τῆς ἰσχύος μας ἔχων στρωμνὴν τοὺς παγετούς,
τὴν δύσιν καὶ ἀνατολὴν συνέχ' εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας του.
Ἀδάμας εἰς τὸ στέμμα του τοῦ Πόλου λάμπει ὁ ἀστήρ·
πατεῖ κ' ὑπὸ τὸ βῆμα του σχίζοντ' οἱ πάγοι τοῦ Οὐράλ·
κ' εἶν' ἡ πνοὴ τοῦ στήθους του ὑπερβορεία θύελλα.

The following appear from the headings to be founded on German originals:—

I. ΠΕΡΙΣΤΕΡΑ.

Σκοπὸς; *Sag' an o lieber Vogel mein.*

Ποῦ μ' ἁπλωμένα τὰ πτερὰ
πετᾶς λευκὴ περιστερά,
ὅτ' ἐφ' ἡμῶν
βαρὺς χειμὼν
τοὺς πάγους φέρει τοῦ βορρᾶ;

'Ὅπου ἡ ἄνοιξις γελᾷ,
καὶ αὖραι πνέουν ἁπαλὰ
ἐκεῖ πετῶ
τὸ φῶς ζητῶ
ζητῶ τὰ ἄνθη τὰ πολλά.'

Πτηνὸν μὴ φεύγῃς, δειλιῶν
πῶς μᾶς κατέλαβε χειμών.
Θερμὸν, θερμὸν
ἐντὸς ἡμῶν
θάλπει τὸ πῦρ τῶν καρδιῶν.

'Θερμὴ καρδία φιλική
πάλλει παντοῦ. Δὲν μοὶ ἀρκεῖ,'
μᾶς ἀπαντᾷ,
γοργὴ πετᾷ
κεἰς ξένας στέγας μετοικεῖ.

II. NYKTEPINON.

Σκοπὸς; *Leise fliehen meine Lieder.*

Μὴν κοιμᾶσαι, ἡ σελήνη
λάμπει ἀργυρᾶ,
καὶ τὴν κόμην της ἐκτείνει
εἰς στιλπνὰ νερά.

Ἔβγα· νὰ ἰδῆς· εἰς φύλλα
εἰς τὸ φῶς χρυσᾶ
λαρύγγιζ' ἡ Φιλομήλα
ἄσμα ὡς τὰ σά.

Ἄκουσον τί ψάλλ' ἡ γλῶσσα
ἡ μαγευτική.
Σὺ τὸ φῶς, καὶ σὺ ἡ ζῶσα
εἶσαι μουσική.

Τὸ πᾶν πλῆρες ἁρμονίας
καὶ θερμῶν παλμῶν.
Ἐλθὲ, κἔνθουν ἐκ καρδίας
ἔγειρον ψαλμόν.

Ἄνοιξον ὡραία χειλη,
νὰ σκιρτήσ' ἡ γῆ·
καὶ ἐντός μου ν' ἀνατείλῃ
πάμφωτος αὐγή.

Αἱ ψυχαί μας δὲ, ὡς τόνος
μέλους συμφωνῶν,
Ἄφες ν' ἀναβοῦν συγχρόνως
εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

A very popular poet in Greece is Zalacostas, who has been dead some ten years or more, a voluminous translator from Italian poets, and as an original writer full of power and imagination, though rather unequal in felicity. He has the merit, if merit it be, of introducing a vast variety of new metres into modern Greek versification. He would appear to have passed the greater part of his life in conversation with the manes of Greek heroes and martyrs, indignant at the degradation of their country.

The following may serve as an example:—

Εἰς τὸν τύμβον ἐκεῖνον πλησίον,
ἠνεώχθη μὲ πάταγον χάσμα·
καὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῶν σπλάγχνων τῶν κρύων
ἐτινάχθη δεκάπηχυ φάσμα.
Ἀ! δὲν ἦτο τοῦ νοῦ μου ἀπάτη,
μήτε φροῦδον τοῦ φόβου μου πλάσμα.

Βλοσυρὸν περιέστρεφε ᾽μάτι,
καὶ λαμπάδα φλογῶν διαπύρων
μὲ τὴν ἄσαρκα χεῖρα ἐκράτει,
Ἐθερμάνθη ἐπ᾽ ἄμετρον γύρον
ὁ αἰθὴρ καὶ ἡ γῆ καὶ οἱ λίθοι,
καὶ ἡ κόνις αὐτὴ τῶν μαρτύρων.
* * * * *
Τοὺς γενναίους μας μάρτυρας εἶδα
ὅσοι ἔπεσον πίστεως φίλοι
διὰ μίαν θανόντες πατρίδα.
Κατηφεῖς, σκυθρωποὶ καὶ ὀργίλοι
κατεδείκνυον μέλη θλασμένα
καὶ πληγῶν διαχαίνοντα χείλη.

Aristoteles Valaorites writes for the common people in vernacular Romaic.

Ὁ Βρυκόλακας, 'The Vampire,' is thus described, or rather

addressed by the widow of the deceased Thanases Vagias, a notorious wretch:—

Πές μου τί στέκεσαι Θανάση, ὀρθός,
Βουβὸς σὰ λείψανο 'στὰ μάτια ἐμπρός;
Γιατί, Θανάση μου, βγαίνεις τὸ βράδυ;
Ὕπνος γιὰ σένανε δὲν εἶν' 'στὸν Ἅδη;

Τώρα περάσανε χρόνοι πολλοί·
Βαθειὰ σ'ἐρρίξανε μέσα 'στὴ γῆ.
Φεύγα σπλαχνίσου με. Θὰ κοιμηθῶ,
Ἄφες με ἥσυχη νἀναπαυθῶ.....

Στάσου μακρύτερα.....Γιατί μὲ σκιάζεις;
Θανάση τί ἔκαμα καὶ μὲ τρομάζεις;
Πῶς εἶσαι πράσινος! μυρίζεις χῶμα·
Πές μου, δὲν ἔλυωσες, Θανάση, ἀκόμα;

Notice here the imperative πὲς for εἰπὲς, and compare ἄφες, &c. This is another relic of the verbs in μι.

I will conclude this chapter with two anonymous fragments of Greek popular songs. For the German rendering of the first, which is more successful than the English, I am indebted to my friend Herr Julius Henning, of Athens:—

Πάντα νά 'μεθα μαζύ,
Τί μεγάλη εὐτυχία!
Τί πικρὸς ὁ χωρισμὸς,
Τί μεγάλη δυστυχία!
μακρὰν 'πὸ σέ, ψυχή,
Τί τὴν θέλω; τί τὴν θέλω τὴν ζωή;

Δακτυλίδ' ἀπὸ μαλλιὰ
μόν' ἀνάμνησις μοῦ μένει.

Ἄλλο δὲν παρηγορεῖ,
Αὐτὸ μένει καὶ μαραίνει.....
Μακρὰν ἀπὸ σὲ, ψυχὴ,
Τί τὴν θέλω; δὲν τὴν θέλω τὴν ζωή!

'Ever to abide with thee
Were the height of purest bliss;
But the bitter, cruel parting,
Where is grief to match with this?
When I am far from thee,
What is life, ah, what is life to me?

'One memorial still is left,
A ring from thy fair tresses braided;
Nothing else my soul can cheer.
This remains, but I am faded:
And thus forsaken here,
How can I, nay, I cannot live a life so drear.'

'Stets vereint mit dir zu sein
Wäre Himmelsseligkeit:
Ach du bitteres böses Scheiden!
Ewig flieht das Glück mich weit:
Was, Geliebte, fern von dir
Frommet wohl, ja frommet wohl das Leben mir?

'Nur aus Locken noch ein Ring
Bleibet als Erinnerung mir:
Andrer Trost ist nicht zu finden;
Dieser bleibt, ich bleiche schier.
Was, Geliebte, fern von dir
Frommet, nein es frommet nicht das Leben mir.'

I know nothing in any language more beautiful of its kind than the following, with which I gladly close a long and laborious but not ungrateful task:—

Εἰς τὸ ῥεῦμα τῆς ζωῆς μου
Διὰ τί νὰ σ' ἀπαντήσω;
Δι' ἐμὲ ἀφ' οὗ δὲν ἦσο
Διατί νὰ σὲ ἰδῶ;.....

Καὶ μὲ ἔκαμες ἀπαύστως
Στεναγμοὺς νὰ ὑποφέρω,
Καὶ γελᾶς διότι κλαίω,
Διὰ σὲ καὶ θρηνωδῶ.

Στέρξε, κάμε ἢ νὰ ζήσω
Η νὰ παύσῃ ἡ πνοή μου·
Ἴσως, ἴσως, στὴν θανήν μου
Πλέον μεταμεληθῇς.
* * * *
Δὲν ζητῶ, οἱ στεναγμοί μου
Τὴν καρδίαν σου ν' ἐλκύσουν·
Θέλω μόνον, ὅταν σβύσουν
Τῆς ζωῆς μου αἱ στιγμαί,
Ἕνα στεναγμὸν θρηνώδη
Ὡς χαιρετισμὸν ν' ἀφήσῃς,
Κεῖς τὸν τάφον μου νὰ χύσῃς
Ἓν σου δάκρυ δι' ἐμέ.

I have attempted the following German translation, finding it beyond my powers to render the sense and metre in English:—

An dem Strome meines Lebens
Ach wozu dir noch begegnen?
Da ich liebe dich vergebens
O warum dich wiedersehn?

Dir, Erbarmungslose, gelten
Unaufhörlich meine Seufzer,
Und du lachest, weil ich weine,
Und verhöhnst mein bitt'res Flehn.

Ach, genug! nun lass mich leben,
Oder sterben doch im Frieden;
Ja vielleicht wenn ich geschieden,
Wirst du deinen Hohn bereun.
* * * *

Nicht will ich dass meine Seufzer
Ein so kaltes Herz bewegen;
Nur dass wenn sich nicht mehr regen
Meines Odems matte Züg',
Eine jammervolle Klage
Du zum Abschied nach mir sendest,
Und an meinem Grabe spendest
Eine Thräne noch für mich.

APPENDIX I.

On the Greek of the Gospels of St. John and St. Luke.

I MUST now hasten to redeem a promise, made at the commencement of this work, by indicating, in however brief and cursory a manner, what kind of light may be derived from the study of modern Greek with regard to the respective ages of documents of disputed authenticity. I shall confine my remarks principally to the Gospels of St. John and St. Luke, only premising that the following is thrown out merely as a kind of forerunner to a work which I hope one day to accomplish, and which, if its ideal is ever realized, will consist of a comparison of the Greek of the various books of the Septuagint, apocryphal or otherwise, and of those of the New Testament, with a view to determining how far the evidence of language confirms or weakens, and how far it is an adequate criterion of, the results of modern research.

For the present, I would remark in the outset that several cautions must be borne in mind in attempting to weigh evidence of this kind. In the first place, it is obviously not enough to count up a number of modernisms in two docu-

ments, and balancing the number found in the one against the number found in the other, at once draw the hasty conclusion that a majority of modernisms proves a later origin. For many other questions have to be taken into consideration, and above all that most important one, is the style of the authors such that they admit of this simple comparison? Is there evidence of artifice and pedantry, such as would lead us to expect the *avoidance* of modernisms? are there signs, as in most of the Fathers, of a straining after archaic expressions? And if so, in what degree? For there are degrees of pedantry on the one hand, and degrees of familiarity on the other. Plato is more popular in his phraseology than Thucydides, Aristotle often more so than Plato.

Then, again, the frequent occurrence of a single modernism is more significant than the occasional occurrence of many; and again, there are some modernisms which are far more striking and unquestionable instances than others.

Such are some of the considerations to be borne in mind in applying the test of language as an evidence of the antiquity of documents; to which we may add another and very obvious one—namely, the limits which the slow growth of language sets to any accuracy in determining the age of any writing by the light of style and diction alone. Thirty years is a scarcely appreciable interval, but a hundred years, or even two generations, may make a very marked difference.

Let us now approach the subject a little more in the concrete.

The first thing that strikes us is that the Greek of the New Testament, however popular, familiar, and simple, is by no means so vulgar, so nearly a vernacular, as that of the Septuagint. We miss with few exceptions, and those to be found chiefly in the Apocalypse, forms like *εἶδα*, *ἐλέγοσαν*, *ἐλά-*

βοσαν, πέσε for πέσον, &c., all of which we know must have existed in the age of the New Testament, just because they have been preserved in modern Greek, sometimes in a slightly altered shape, up to the present day. What then may we generally conclude with respect to the Greek of the New Testament as a whole? We answer, that while it was familiar and popular it was not vernacular; it adopted the homely expressions, but did not as a rule let itself down to the grammatical level of the common people, in which respect it may be compared to the style of a popular modern Greek newspaper, which is familiar enough to be readily intelligible, but not enough so to be vulgar; neither altogether the spoken language of the common people, nor yet by a long way the book-language of the learned.

But when we come to compare the books of the New Testament among themselves, we do not find them exactly the same in style; there is a certain striving after semi-classical words and expressions in Luke and the Acts which we miss in other parts, while the Epistles may be looked upon, for the most part, as such simple utterances of the feelings called forth by the occasions on which they were written, that, *a priori*, we should expect the use of more familiar expressions in them than in other writings of the New Testament. If therefore we find πάντοτε for ἀεί, and καθεῖς for ἕκαστος, in St. Paul's Epistles, this does not argue their late date with anything like the force that the occurrence of the same words possesses in St. John, where the theological speculative style would naturally lead us to look for an avoidance of too familiar expressions; and therefore their presence in St. John's Gospel argues that, in the time when it was written, these same familiar expressions had risen to the level of book-language, and were no longer confined to conversation.

Now let us notice briefly what are the most striking

modernisms in the fourth Gospel, and see whether they can be reasonably accounted for except on the hypothesis of a very much later origin than that of the first two Gospels.

The most significant fact which lies on the surface of St. John's Gospel is the immense frequency of certain modernisms. For example, *πιάζω* (modern Greek *πιάνω*, *ἐπίασα*) occurs, not sometimes but invariably, for *συλλαμβάνω*. Now there is no doubt that *πιάζω* occurs in the Septuagint in the modern Greek sense, but then the Septuagint was much nearer the vernacular of the time; but its *frequent* occurrence in the fourth Gospel shows it must have been written at a time when *πιάζω* had become the recognized word for *συλλαμβάνω*, and that moreover in a more cultivated style than that which the Septuagint represents. And who can help noticing that where the fourth Gospel says *πιάζω*, those of Matthew and Mark say *κρατῶ* or *συλλαμβάνω*? And yet the style of Matthew and Mark is not more refined or elevated, but less so, than that of St. John. Again, St. John says *ὀψάριον* for *ἰχθύς*: compare John vi. 9 with Matthew xiv. 15, Mark vi. 35. Now no one denies that *ὀψάριον* is as old as Aristophanes, but he uses it as intentionally quoting the vernacular, while the fourth Evangelist employs it as the natural word. But more striking still is the use of *τρώγω* for *ἐσθίω*, not in a colloquial, but in the most solemn and mysterious connection possible: *ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ὁ τρώγων με, κἀκεῖνος ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ, ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.* Here *τρώγω* is invariably, and *ἐσθίω* not once, used as the present, answering to *φάγω*. In modern Greek *τρώγω* is the only present of *φάγω* in use. In Polybius, indeed, we have *δύο τρώγομεν ἀδελφοί*, but this is quoted as a proverb, a familiar colloquial expression, just as *fressen* and *saufen* are

vulgarly used in German for *essen* and *trinken*. It is therefore an exceptional usage, which goes to prove the point which we desire to settle, namely, that τρώγω as applied to a human being in the sense of simply *eating*, did not establish itself in the written language until the time of St. John. But I shall perhaps be told that in chap. xiii. St. John quotes the Septuagint, Psalm xli. 9, thus, ὁ τρώγων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον, ἐπῆρεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν αὐτοῦ. Let us see whether this is a quotation. Let us turn to the passage in question, and what do we find? That St. John has actually been at the pains of translating ἐσθίων into τρώγων, thereby proving beyond the possibility of a doubt that he deliberately preferred τρώγων to ἐσθίων, as more familiar and more intelligible. Again, how constantly, and indeed almost invariably, does St. John use ὑπάγω for εἶμι where St. Matthew and Mark frequently use βαίνω, πορεύομαι, &c., and with whom ὑπάγω is of comparatively rare occurrence. Again, the use of θεωρῶ, the modern Greek θωρῶ, as simply equivalent to βλέπω, is characteristic of St. John, and to some extent of St. Luke. Notice too the continued recurrence of πιστεύω εἰς in St. John instead of πιστεύω with the dative.

We will now give a brief view of the remaining modernisms in St. John, and challenge any one to produce a like array from either St. Mark or St. Matthew:—

Εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς: οὗ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος, where *one* of these genitives must stand for a dative; observe that Matthew says ἄξιος βαστάσαι, not ἵνα βαστάσω. Πρῶτός μου ἦν, compare in modern Greek μόνος μου, ποτέ μου, whereas in classical Greek this kind of relation is expressed by the dative, e. g. ἰδίᾳ αὐτῷ διαφέρει in Thucydides; ὡσεὶ for ὡς, modern Greek ὡσάν; ποῦ μένεις, τί μὲ δέρεις, both familiar modern Greek phrases; ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς; φέρετε in an aorist sense, as in modern Greek, where the present is φέρνω; the continual use of ἄρτι for

νῦν; the frequency of diminutives, as φραγέλλιον, ὀψάριον, ψωμίον (modern Greek equivalent of ἄρτος), ὠτίον, &c.; ποῦ ὑπάγει for ποῖ εἶσι; the frequent use of periphrastic perfect passives, ἦν ἀποσταλμένος, ἐγένετο ἀπεσταλμένος, ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ, ἦν βεβλημένος, &c.; ἐπάνω πάντων for ἐπὶ πᾶσι, ἐπὶ with the accusative implying rest; ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, in the modern sense, instead of ἀνεχώρησεν ἀπὸ; ἐκαθέζετο; προσκυνῶ, used now with the dative, now with the accusative; συνάγει καρπόν, modern Greek συνάζει καρπόν; the frequent use of κόπος, a common modern Greek word; the frequency of such forms as λαλιά, ἀνθρακιά; vernacular forms, as the accent itself shows, though with some analogy (e. g. στρατιὰ) in classical Greek. In modern Greek as spoken by the common people the termination ία regularly appears as ιά; the fourth Evangelist says also σκοτία for σκότος, preferring the form in ία with the modern Greeks, who say σκοτιά, δροσιά, φωτιά, for σκότος, δρόσος, φῶς;—ὅλος frequently for πᾶς, as in modern Greek; ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ for ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ; the far more frequent use of ἵνα with the subjunctive; the comparative rareness of the aorist participle, and frequency of the copulative καὶ; for example (one instance out of many), ἐγερθεὶς ἆρον σου τὴν κλίνην, Matthew; ἔγειραι ἆρον, St. John. Here too observe St. John uses the modern κράββατον (κρεββάτιον); St. Matthew says ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθε, St. John ἦρε τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ καὶ περιεπάτει;—ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ for ἐπ' ἐμαυτοῦ; εἰς ὃν ἠλπίκατε, παιδάριον ἕν, for παιδίον without ἕν; πλοιάριον for πλοῖον, and πλοῖον for ναῦς; ἐχορτάσθητε, a common modern Greek word; the frequent repetition of αὐτοῦ, αὐτόν, and the loss of all distinction between αὐτὸν and αὐτόν; πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε, modern Greek πῶς οὗτος γράμματ' ἠξεύρει; εἷς καθεῖς, *one by one*; ἤνοιξε side by side with ἀνέωξε; μηδένα for οὐδένα; εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω; ὀπίσω ἐμοῦ for μετὰ ἐμέ; κόσμος for ὄχλος; διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν for δι' αὐτῶν; ἔγνωκαν for ἐγνώκασι, cf. modern Greek εὕρηκαν; σκορπίζω, διασκορπίζω, προσφάγιον, βαστάζω, passim for φέρω; ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ

for *ἐκεῖσε*; *ἐξυπνίσω, γεμίζω, ἐγγίζω*; *ἔπεσεν εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ* instead of *ἔπεσεν αὐτῷ πρὸ πόδων*; *ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν, ἐφανέρωσεν ἑαυτόν*, showing that the middle voice is on the wane; *εὐχαριστῶ* for *χάριν οἶδα*; *ὀνάριον, τὰ ἱμάτια*; *ὅπου ὑπάγω* for *ὅποι εἶμι*; *μοναὶ πολλαί, many dwelling-places* (*μονὴ* is modern and Byzantine Greek for a monastery;) *ἐμφανίζειν*; *καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον* for *οἱ δὲ ἔλαβον*; *βάλε* in the sense of 'put;' *ψῦχος ἦν*, in modern Greek *ψῦχος ἤτο*; *ἔστι συνήθεια ὑμῖν* for *εἰώθατε*, in modern Greek *σύνηθειά σας εἶναι*; *ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν*; *παρασκευὴ* without the article as a proper name, so in modern Greek *παρασκευὴ* = *Friday*; *τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων*, so in modern Greek *τῇ μιᾷ τοῦ Ἀπριλίου*; *εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου*.

Many of these modernisms occur in the other Gospels; but it is the frequency of their occurrence, the comparative regularity and consistency in the usage, and above all the presence of certain special modernisms of a very marked character, which make it impossible, I think, for any dispassionate reader to avoid the conclusion that the fourth Gospel must have been composed at least two, or perhaps three, generations later than either the first or the second.

As to the Revelation of St. John, it can scarcely be compared with the Gospel, for it approaches much nearer the vernacular, and is so wild and barbarous in its grammar, that it is hard to believe it was written by one perfectly at home in the Greek language. Therefore the very striking modernisms in it, as *κολλούριον ἔγχρισον τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς σου*, in modern Greek *κολλούριον ἔγχρισε τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς σου*, in ancient *κολλύριον ἔγχρισον τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς σου*, or, better, *κολλυρίῳ ἔγχρισαι τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς*; *ζεστὸς* for *θερμός*, *δώση* for *δῷ*, *δώσουσι* for *δώσωσι*, and that for *δῶσι*, *ἐστάθη* for *ἔστη*, &c., do not enable us to assert on philological grounds the later origin of the Apocalypse, while the matter and spirit of the book point rather to an earlier period.

The Epistles of John, at least the first Epistle, which alone

gives fair scope for judging, closely resembles the Gospel in phraseology, but it is a kind of resemblance that looks like imitation.

A few words on the Gospel according to St. Luke. This, we have already observed, betrays a certain pedantry of style. There is a would-be classical ring about such phrases as *ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν, ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης τὴν ἀσφάλειαν, ἔδοξε κἀμοὶ παρηκολουθηκότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς*, which shows an effort to struggle against the common familiar style of writing prevailing among the early Christians, who were mostly, as St. Paul says, *ἰδιῶται τῷ λόγῳ*. All the more striking therefore are the modernisms in St. Luke, which are continually cropping up in the midst of his most ambitious attempts, even when the effort is most sustained, as in the introduction to the Gospel. For example, *τῶν πεπληροφορημένων*, which probably means 'those things of which information has been given,' *πληροφορῶ* meaning in modern Greek like *εἰδοποιῶ, to inform*. Again, *ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβία* is an extremely modern expression, and hardly intelligible till we know that in modern Greek *ἐφημέριος* means a priest. Notwithstanding all his Atticizing tendencies, Luke exceeds all but St. John in modernisms, and some of these are of a very startling character. For instance, *ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, in that hour;* in modern Greek *εἰς αὐτὴν τὴν ὥραν*.

St. Matthew, St. Mark, St. John, all have *αὐτὸς* used without the article as equivalent to *οὗτος* or *ἐκεῖνος*, but only St. Luke, as far as I have discovered, uses it with the article and a noun in this sense. Nor does any other use even *αὐτός*, especially with *καί*, so persistently as a simple demonstrative or personal pronoun. Other remarkable modernisms are *εὐλαβὴς* for *εὐσεβής*, *μηδὲν* for *οὐδέν*, *πλὴν* for *ἀλλὰ* passim, *προσέρρηξεν* for *προσέπεσε*; cf. modern Greek *ῥήχνω* = *ῥίπτω*; *τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας* for *ἡ πτῶσις*; *ἄφες ἐκβάλω* he shares with St. Matthew; *ὁ μικρότερος* for *ὁ ἐλάχιστος*, *περισσότερον* for

πλέον, are modern Greek; so too are μήτε—μήτε for οὔτε—οὔτε; ἱματισμένον; the very frequent use of ὅλος for πᾶς; the employment of ὑπῆρχε, ὑπάρχει (common to St. Luke and St. John) as simply equivalent to ἦν, ἐστί; πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην for ἐν εἰρήνῃ; θέλεις εἴπωμεν; κατὰ συγκυρίαν (in modern Greek also κατὰ συντυχίαν); ἔφθασεν for *arrived* simply; ὀπτασία for *vision*. Εἰς ἔτη πολλά, xii. 19, is a regular form of congratulation in Greece at the present day. The phrase 'rich toward God' is hard; we should rather say 'rich in God,' taking εἰς as equivalent to ἐν. Ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ for τίνι ὥρᾳ is modern Greek. Ὁ καύσων is also modern Greek. Εὐφραίνομαι, of 'festive enjoyment,' is used in exactly the same connection in three places in St. Luke as in the modern Greek drinking-song:—

Ἔ χοῦ ἐλᾶστε,
Φέρτε κερᾶστε·
Βάλτε νὰ πιοῦμε,
Νὰ εὐφρανθοῦμε.

The phrase εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς has a modern ring in it which is quite astounding to one familiar with colloquial Greek. We have, again, εἰς τὴν κοίτην for ἐν τῇ κοιτῇ. Ὀδυνᾶσαι, φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι are startling modern forms, coming as they do so close together. Ἀνάπεσαι is clearly a false spelling for ἀνάπεσε, chap. xvii. 7, as there could be no meaning in the middle. Διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας, μετὰ παρατηρήσεως, *with observation*, a singularly modern phrase, σταθεὶς for στᾶς, δυσκόλως for χαλεπῶς, τρυμαλιᾶς, cf. ἀνθρακιά, &c., καιρὸς for χρόνος, ἐγγίζειν, ἐπάνω for ἐπί, παιδεύσω = *castigabo*, ἰσχύω passim for δύναμαι, τὸ πῶς παραδῷ, εὐκαιρίαν, χρείαν ἔχομεν, διϊσχυρίζετο, ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ὡμίλουν for ἐλάλουν, συζητεῖν, εὐλογῶ, ψηλαφῶ = simple ψαύω, are other modernisms of St. Luke. Ἔκρυβε is an interesting form because condemned by Phrynichus, who, if the German critics be right, was almost a contemporary of the writer of this Gospel.

There can be little doubt that the Acts of the Apostles belongs to an age as late as the Gospel according to St. Luke, if not later. There is much general similarity in the language, notwithstanding the difference in the spirit and tendency of the whole; but one phrase claims our especial notice, as a very decided modernism not found elsewhere in the New Testament. This is the word *γεύσασθαι* used in the sense not of 'to taste,' but 'to eat,' in fact 'to dine;' *ἐγένετο πρόσπεινος καὶ ἤθελε γεύσασθαι.* In modern Greek *γεῦμα* is *dinner*, *γεύομαι*, *to dine*; *προγεύομαι*, *to breakfast*; *τὸ ἀπόγευμα*, *the afternoon.*

I need not remind those who are acquainted with the critical investigations of Baur, Schwegler, and Hilgenfeld, that the conclusions to which a purely philological examination seems likely to lead us are the same to which they have arrived on other grounds, grounds quite strong enough in themselves, but still not so readily admitted by most, that they can altogether afford to dispense with even such evidence as the present, which, while not altogether as conclusive as some might desire, is yet, as I think even this meagre sketch has shown, not mere fancy or guess-work, but subject to definite rules; and capable of leading to definite results. Above all, I think it is an advantage when a question of this kind can be removed for a moment from the heated arena of theological strife, and looked upon in the clear 'dry light' of the passionless science of philology.

APPENDIX II.

A Short Lexilogus, containing a few of such words in modern and ancient Greek as seem to derive additional light by comparison.

Ἄβαλε, or ἃ βάλε, Callim. Fr. 455, Anth. P. 7. 699, and βάλε, Alcman. Fr. 2, is said to be equivalent in meaning to εἶθε, εἰθ' ὄφελε, &c., and seems to be an imperative from βάλλω. That βαλέ, or βάλε, should mean 'grant' is not at all unnatural, but what an abundant confirmation of this theory is it to find in modern Greek the derivative form βολεῖ = *licet.*

Ἀγάπη, ἀγαυός, Ἄγαβος. The probable radical identity of these words has been noticed above. The modern Greek ἀγαυτικός, or ἀγαφτικός = ἐρωτικός, seems to make this etymology still more likely.

Ἀγγέλλω. The derivation of this word can hardly be any other than ἀνα-κέλλω; κέλλω being used in the sense of κέλομαι, and possibly identical in root with τέλλω in ἐπιτέλλω. At any rate the root of the second half of the word is (as Professor Max Müller informs me) *gar-*, which appears in κέλομαι, κέλαδος, and καλέω; and as the form γελ- is not found elsewhere in Greek, I think we must assume that the γ is the result of the contact of κ with the nasal.

Ἄγουρος. This is the modern Greek form of ἄωρος. The interest attaching to it consists in the fact that it implies a form γώρα for ὥρα, which is precisely what the cognate forms *yâre* in Zend, *jahr* in German, &c., would lead us to expect.

Ἀγροικῶ. This word would mean, if found in ancient Greek, 'to be boorish, rude, or ignorant;' in modern Greek, on the other hand, it means to know, e. g.

Καὶ ὅσοι τοῦ πολέμου τὴν τέχνην ἀγροικοῦν.
War Song of Rhegas.

Here the signification which usage has sanctioned seems to be the very reverse of the original. Perhaps we have an intermediate stage in the ἀγροικόσοφος, 'coarsely wise,' of Philo, and the ἄγροικος σοφία of Plato's Phaedrus, 299 E. We too talk of being 'rough and ready.' What if we should have in the history of this word the record of the popular prejudice against philosophy, as a useless unpractical study which we have described in the Republic of Plato?

Is it not as though the honest farmer said, ὑμεῖς μὲν φιλοσοφεῖτε, ἐγὼ δὲ ἀγροικῶ, i. e. 'while you are star-gazing I am working in my farm.' To such a man φιλοσοφία is 'the would-be-wisdom,' ἀγροικία 'useful knowledge.'

This accords very well with the usage of ἀγροικῶ, which means to know an art, rather than a science; as in the example quoted above. There was, moreover, very likely a sense of irony in this use of ἀγροικῶ, as though it were, 'I am the boor, as you philosophers call me.' With regard to the transitive use of ἀγροικῶ in the example cited above, I thankfully adopt Professor Max Müller's suggestion, that it may originally have meant 'to cultivate,' comparing οἰκονομῶ.

Ἀλέτρι is modern Greek for ἄροτρον. Does not this go far to establish the original identity of the roots ἀρο- and ἀλε- or ἀλεϝ-? Petavius, Uranolog. p. 258, calls the constellation

Orion ἀλετροπόδιον. In modern Greek ἀλετροπόδιον is neither more nor less than a ploughshare. Its aptitude as applied to the constellation in question is striking.

Ἀμή, a modern Greek word for 'but,' 'however,' should I think be written ἀμῆ or ἀμῆ, which in classical Greek is hardly found save in the compound ἀμηγέπη = ὁπωσοῦν. The meanings, 'in some way or another,' and 'anyhow,' 'however,' are very nearly allied.

Ἄξιος is from ἄγω, according to Liddell and Scott; whether in the sense of 'that which weighs' or 'that which is esteemed.'

This derivation prepares us to recognise in μοναξιά, modern Greek for 'solitude,' i. e. μοναξία (cf. στρατιὰ for στρατία, &c.), the etymology μοναγ-σία; in μονὰξ or μουνάξ, Od. ii. 417, μονάγ-ς; and in μονάζω, μονάγιω = 'I live lonely,' 'I lead a lonely life.' It seems very likely that the termination -άζω is often to be thus explained, as standing for an original -άγω. So we have πειράζω, 'to lead an attempt,' i. e. to attack, tempt, or tease, of which the aorist is in modern Greek ἐπείραξα; pointing to an original πειράγω, just as συνάγω is in modern Greek συνάζω, aor. ἐσύναξα.

Ἀράδα, metaplastic for ἀράς. This word throws light on ἀραδέω = κινέω, cited by Hesychius. The word ἀράδα in modern Greek means 'turn,' 'order,' 'row.'

Βάρβαρος, probably connected with the Sanscrit *bárbaras*, *várvaras*, which according to Bopp = *stultus*, and with the Latin *balbus*, *balbutio*. The modern Greek βέρβερος, 'stammering,' βερβερίζω, 'to stammer,' is a striking and obvious confirmation of this etymology.

Βαστάζω. This is a very interesting word, because its etymology involves so many others; and also because, while it occurs in almost every Greek writer from the age of

Homer to that of the New Testament, we only find its derivation in modern Greek. Βαστάζω is plainly a compound standing for *βαστὰ ἄγω*, as we may see from *βάσταγμα*, *βαστακτός*, and the modern (really most ancient) Greek aorist *ἐβάσταξα*. Βαστὰ ἄγω can mean nothing else than 'I bear burdens.' But what is the etymology of *βαστά*? We have the answer in modern Greek, in which *βάζω* means 'I put,' and in sense = *βάλλω*. Βαστὰ means, accordingly, burdens, loads, things placed on the back of the horse, mule, or ass. A word of cognate meaning is *βάνω*, which leads us to connect *βαίνω*, *βάνω*, *βάζω*, and *βιβάζω*.

Assuming, as I think we may, that this is the radical signification of the ancient *βάζω* in the Homeric, *ἀνεμώλια βάζεις*, *πεπνυμένα βάζεις*, &c., we have a striking analogy in the word *λέγω*, which originally meant 'to put,' the English *lay* and the German *legen* being doubtless from the same root. Here belong *ἐμπάζομαι*, modern Greek *ἐμπάζομαι* or *ἐμβάζομαι*, with the simple verb *βάζομαι εἴς τι* = *curae mihi est*, i. e. 'I put myself into it.' With *βάζομαι*, *ἐμπάζομαι*, cf. *πατέω*, *ἐμβατέω*, and in modern Greek *βαίνω*, *ἐμπαίνω*. For the phonetic law on which such changes depend, see p. 37.

Βδάλλω means, in ancient Greek, 'to milk.' I more than suspect this is a vulgar corruption, taken from the mouth of the common people, of *ἐκβάλλω*, the modern Greek *βγάλλω*, which is by metathesis for *ἐγβάλλω*. Βγάλλω *αἷμα* means 'I bleed,' and *βγάλλομαι αἷμα*, 'I am bled.' So *βγάλλω γάλα*, 'I milk,' and *βγάλλομαι γάλα*, 'I yield milk.' Compare *βόες βδάλλονται γάλα*, Arist. H. A. 3, 21, 2. The etymology of *βδέω* from *ἐκ-βέω*, 'I put forth,' *βέω* being the transitive of *βέομαι*, 'I go;' *βδέλλα*, i. e. 'the vomiter,' from *βδέλλω*, i. e. *ἐκβέλλω* for *ἐκβάλλω*, whence also *βδελύσσω*, is more than probable.

Βεκός, or *βέκκος*, which Herodotus says is Phrygian, Hip-

ponax Cyprian, for 'bread,' should be compared with the Albanian *boûκα*, which also means 'bread.' Here too belong, as Professor Max Müller reminds me, the German *backen*, *Gebäck*, the English *bake*.

Γελανὴς and γαλήνη are said to be connected. The Doric form γαλανὸς means, in ancient Greek, 'calm,' of the sea, in modern, 'blue,' of the sky.

Γέρινος is another form for γύρινος; compare in modern Greek γύρνω and γέρνω = γύρω.

Γιερδάνι for γιερδάνιον means, according to Passow, in the Glossary appended to his 'Carmina popularia Graeciae recentioris,' *aquatile*. He rightly connects it with ἀρδαίνω. Are the names Jordan (supposing it be Indogermanic) and Ἰάρδανος not connected with the same root? This seems likely. We must not, however, forget that the γι- in γιερδάνι may stand for δι-, i. e. διά.

Γλήγορα, γρήγορα, ἐγρήγορα or ὀγλήγορα; a neuter plural, used adverbially from γρήγορος (connected with ἐγείρω, ἐγρήγορα). The word γρήγορος, though found only in modern Greek, plainly existed in the age of the Septuagint, as is proved by the word γρηγορῶ, which is equivalent in force to γρήγορός εἰμι.

Γλίσχρος, ὀλισθαίνω, ὀλισθηρός. That these words are connected seems probable from the modern Greek γλιστράω, γλιστρέω, 'to slide,' γλιστερὸς = ὀλισθηρός.

Γοργώ. This word is explained by Liddell and Scott to mean 'the Grim One.' The mediaeval and modern meaning of γοργὸς is simply 'swift.' Xenophon uses γοργὸς of 'spirited horses,' and Eustathius of 'a concise style.' Is not γοργὸς connected with ἐγείρω, standing for γοριός? See on p. 116 χωργὰ for χωριά.

Διάφορον in modern Greek = κέρδος, τὰ διάφορα = τόκος: compare Thuc. iv. 86.

Ἐκπαθαίνομαι, Clem. Al. 231, receives abundant illustration from the modern formations, *παθαίνω* for *πάσχω*, *μαθαίνω* for *μανθάνω*, *τυχαίνω* for *τυγχάνω*, *ἀποθαίνω* for *ἀποθνήσκω*, κ. τ. λ.

Εὐρώεις, εὐρώς. Are not these words connected with the modern Greek *βρώμη*, *βρωμάω*, *stench*, *stink*? If *ἄρωμα* be, as Pott suspects, connected with the Sanscrit *ghrâ*, 'to smell,' that too must stand for an original *γρῶμα* or *βρῶμα*.

Ζάβα, *lorica*, a modern Greek word. Does not this mean, 'that which goes across,' i. e. Διάβα. Τὸ *ἀνάβα*, *τὸ κατάβα* occur in the sense of *ἀνάβασις* and *κατάβασις*. So too Ζαβὸς seems to be formed from *διαβά-*, and to mean that which 'slants' or 'goes across,' as a diagonal. Its derivative meaning, 'silly,' 'strange,' 'foolish,' may well be illustrated by the English 'queer,' compared with the German *quer*. A similar etymology is suggested for *ζάρος*, *ζάρον*, *ζαρόνω* = 'wrinkle,' 'furrow,' 'to wrinkle,' 'to furrow,' where we can hardly fail to detect the etymology *δι-άρος*, *δι-άρον*, *δι-αρόω*.

Θανὴ is modern Greek for *θάνατος*, which is, however, equally common. Θανὴ is plainly a more primitive form, and is implied in *ἠμίθανος*, *θανεῖν*, &c.; *θάνατος*, like *κάματος*, being a derivative, and adjectival or participial rather than substantival in form, as we see in *ἀθάνατος*; cf. *κάματος*, *ἀκάματος*.

Ἱ. This, the nominative of *ἑ*, *ἵν*, or *ἴν*, appears in modern Greek as the masculine article. 'In some parts of Greece,' says Mr. Sophocles (Modern Greek Grammar, p. 65), 'the uneducated use *ἡ* for *ὁ*, as *ἡ δάσκαλος*, *ἡ ἄνδρας*.' But he adds, 'This peculiarity does not extend beyond the nominative singular.' Surely that is a most significant fact, and proves beyond dispute that this *ἡ* (or *ἱ* as I should write it) is certainly not the feminine article used ignorantly for the masculine. Add to this the fact that in Albanian *i* or *ï* appears

as the masculine nominative of the definite article, and there is scarcely any room for doubt as to the identity of the modern and ancient τ.

Ἰνατὶ is common in the New Testament and Septuagint for διατί; we have no example of this in modern Greek, but ἰνατιάζω means 'to be obstinate;' which, if the word be of Greek derivation at all, must mean 'to keep asking why?'

Κάρσιος. Hesychius and Suidas give this form, but we only find the forms ἐγκάρσιος, ἐπικάρσιος in classical writers. It is therefore interesting in modern Greek to meet with καρσὶ = ἐναντίον.

Κλαίω. Is not this connected with κράζω? The modern Greek κλαύω, κλαύγω, Cretan κραύω, compared with κρανγή, seem to render this more likely than not. We should think too of the German *klagen* and our *cry*.

Κόκκαλος means 'the kernel of a pine-cone,' κοκκάλια, 'land-snails.' In modern Greek τὰ κόκκαλα stands for τὰ ὀστᾶ. With regard to the association of ideas, compare ὀστοῦν, ὄστρακον, and ὀστρακὶς = κόκκαλος.

Κόλαξ. Does not this word mean 'one who sucks like a leech,' perhaps connected with κόλλα, κολλάω? The compound βρου-κόλαξ, βρυκόλαξ, in modern Greek means 'a blood-sucker,' 'a vampire.' Βροῦς, according to Hesychius, = πιεῖν; and βρῦν εἰπεῖν, Ar. Nub. 1382 = 'to cry for drink.' The flatterer is called κόλαξ because he is a parasite.

Κοντὰ in modern Greek means 'near.' What is its derivation? If Donaldson (New Cratylus, p. 349, 3rd edit.) is right in regarding κα-τὰ as a compound of κα = κεν and the suffix τα, then, as he points out, there must have been a form κεντά. In this case κοντὰ may very well be another form of κεντά, the change of ο and ε being, as we have seen, almost

a matter of course in Greek. From κοντὰ = 'by,' or 'near,' we get the adjective κοντός, short, which occurs already in Byzantine Greek, and κοντεύω, 'to approach;' also κοντάκιον, 'a breviary.'

Κρύος, κρύσταλλος, κρυερός. In modern Greek κρύος, κρύα, κρύον is the common word for ψυχρός.

Λυκόφως, ἀμφιλύκη, λεύσσω, γλαύσσω. With these should be compared the modern Greek γλυκοφέγγει, γλυκοχαράζει, 'it dawns.'

Μά. In modern Greek this word is used both in a negative and positive sense: as in the formulas μὰ τὸν σταυρόν, and μὰ τὸ ναί, which latter form of affirmation or negation appears to be a relic of heathen times, the obvious derivation being μὰ τὸ ναΐον, ναΐον being a diminutive for ναόν. Μὰ is also used in formulas of supplication, as σὲ παρακαλῶ μὰ τὸν θεὸν for πρὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. Donaldson considers μὰ as another form of μή, and connects both with μέ, ἐμέ, considering *mere subjectivity* to be the primary notion. He also connects μὴ with μήν, and the whole series with με in με-τά. Now it is certainly interesting, and seems to be significant, that in modern Greek we have μὴν for μή, and μὲ in the sense of 'with,' for μετά. This leads us to the further inference that μὴν is really for μή-να, just as ἦν appears to be for ἔna, Sanscrit. Now μήνα is actually found in modern Greek as an interrogative particle.

This leads us to consider the force of να, which Donaldson everywhere regards as denoting remoteness from the speaker. As a termination he finds it in ἀνά, ἵνα, and ἦν, but nowhere as a separate word. But in modern Greek we have νὰ as an independent word in what, if Donaldson be right, is its most primary form and signification. Νὰ means 'see there,' *voilà*, νά το, *le voilà*. It is also used (like νη in τύνη)

as a strengthening demonstrative suffix, e. g. *αὐτάνα*; and once, if not twice, though modified in the second place, in the forms *ἐμένανε, ἐσένανε.*

In the vulgar, but we cannot doubt extremely ancient, forms *αὐτῆνος, αὐτοῦνος, αὐτόνος = αὐτός, αὐτήνη = αὐτή, αὐτόνων = αὐτῶν*, &c., we find this *objective* particle *ν-* inserted in the middle of a word. Ἀνὰ occurs in modern as in ancient Greek for the shorter *ἀ* privative, e. g. *ἀνάβαθος, ἀναμελῶ*, for *ἄβαθος, ἀμελῶ.*

Μαλόνω means, in modern Greek, 'to fight.' The root is a very common one, which, according to Professor Max Müller, we have under a great variety of forms; which may be referred however to two main heads, namely *mar-* or *mal-* as their respective starting-points. The original sense is to grind or crush. From it we get, among other words, *mṛ́-nâmi* Sanscrit, *μάρναμαι* Greek, and I suspect also *μῶλος*, as well as the modern Greek *μαλόνω*, and *μαλερὸς*, which means 'quarrelsome.' *Mola* and *μύλος* are from the same root; and, it need hardly be added, the English 'mill,' which in its secondary and vulgar employment bears the same sense as *μαλόνω.*

Μηγαρή, *τίγαρη, τίγαρ*, i. e. *μὴ γὰρ ἤ, τί γὰρ ἤ, τίγαρ*, equivalent in sense to *μῶν, μή.* The force of the several particles is very plain, and is preserved intact, although the particles themselves are for the most part obsolete in modern Greek. Γὰρ = *γε ἄρ* is equivalent to 'why then,' *μὴ* has the force of 'do not imagine,' and *ἤ* = 'or,' introducing the following verb: so *μηγαρὴ ἔρχεται* = 'surely then he is not coming—[or] is he?' In German the form of expression is very common, and *μηγαρὴ ἔρχεται* might be almost literally translated thus, *Er wird ja denn nicht kommen, oder?* Similarly *τίγαρη* would mean 'What then?' or 'Is it really so?' The forms *μηγαρή, τίγαρη* are interesting, inasmuch as they

preserve the old conjunction γὰρ which is elsewhere supplanted by διότι.

Μνήσκω and μναίσκω are modern Greek forms for μένω. Compare θνήσκω and the Doric θναίσκω in ancient Greek.

Ὄρουσε, ὄρουσε. Perhaps both ways of accenting this word are allowable. Ὄρουσε would then be an imperfect from the root ὀρο-, as in modern Greek ἐχρυσοῦσε from χρυσόω (χρυσόνω), while ὄρουσε would be a first aorist from ὀρούω. In modern Greek we seem to have a derivative form ὀρούω in γιουρούσιον, i. e. διορούσιον = ὅρμημα, 'a sally.'

Πέδιλον and πέταλον. These appear to be but different forms of the same word, when we know that πέταλον in modern Greek is the regular word for a horse-shoe. We may compare πέδαυρος and πέταυρος. The Ionic form of πέταλον is πέτηλον, for which πέτιλον, πέδιλον, would be a natural iotacism.

Πέρνημι, περάω. I am inclined to connect both these words by means of the modern Greek περνάω, which has the sense of the latter.

Ποῦ, που. This word is always written as a proclitic ποῦ, never as an enclitic που, in modern Greek; but this can hardly be more than a matter of writing, for its use as a qualifying particle is very similar to its classical employment, though more restricted. It is chiefly used in such exclamations as the following: δυστυχὴς ποῦ εἶναι, i. e. 'unhappy man that he is,' or τί δυστυχὴς ποῦ εἶναι, 'how unhappy is he.' Here it seems a connecting particle, like the French *que*, as 'que paresseux *que* vous êtes.' And is it not also a connecting particle in ancient Greek, e. g. in τάχα που, ἴσως που, εἴ που, ἐάν που, ὅτε που? Just so we say 'if that' in old English. Does not this help us to understand how ποῦ has come to be used in modern Greek as an indeclinable rela-

tive? Let us see whether we have not at least something which looks very like this vulgar usage in the colloquial language of Aristophanes. In the 'Knights,' line 203, the ἀλλαντοπώλης puts the question—

τί δ' ἀγκυλοχήλης ἐστίν;

to which the answer is—

αὐτό που λέγει,
ὅτι ἀγκύλαις ταῖς χερσὶν ἁρπάζων φέρει.

Here Adolph von Velsen (Aristophanis Equites, Leipzig, 1869) reads τοῦτό που λέγει, being offended at αὐτὸς used apparently as a simple demonstrative. Mr. W. G. Clark (Journal of Philology, vol. ii. p. 314) retains the reading of the MSS., but translates 'The thing speaks for itself;' in which case, I presume, the που must be translated 'I take it.' But surely this is a very stilted expression for so colloquial a style. With regard to the meaning of αὐτό, there are innumerable instances where it plainly means simply 'that,' even in classical Greek; as, for example, αὐτὸ οὐκ εἴρηται, ὃ μάλιστα ἔδει, Plat. Rep. 362 d; and αὐτὸ ἂν ἔφη τὸ δέον εἶη, Xen. An. 4. 7, 7; where to say with Liddell and Scott that τοῦτο or ἐκεῖνο is understood, is very like begging the question. In the New Testament αὐτὸς meets us at every turn in the sense of οὗτος or ἐκεῖνος, and indeed it is almost a necessary demonstrative, inasmuch as it holds a middle position between οὗτος and ἐκεῖνος, just as αὐτοῦ, in modern and ancient Greek, holds a middle place between ὧδε and ἐκεῖ.

Now in modern Greek the sense of αὐτό που λέγει, or, as we should prefer to write it, αὐτὸ πού λέγει, would be very simple indeed, and suit the passage exactly.

The question is, 'What does ἀγκυλοχήλης mean?' and the answer is, 'Just what it says;' αὐτὸ πού λέγει. Surely this is better than, 'I imagine it speaks for itself.'

Αὐτὸ πού λέγεις is a very common phrase in modern Greek;

so common, that I have known and conversed with people who invariably prefaced their remarks by this singular expression. It means 'as you say,' and implies either that the speaker's words have been suggested by some remark which the person addressed has let fall, or that he reckons at any rate on your agreement with what he says.

Στοιχεῖον. This word means, as stated on page 94, a ghost or demon among the modern Greeks. Yet that is hardly a sufficient definition of the word. Στοιχεῖον is, according to the popular belief, the principle of life or spiritual power which lies concealed in every natural object, animate or inanimate. For a very striking and singularly felicitous explanation of the origin of this superstition, see an essay 'On the Origin of Animal Worship' &c., in the 'Fortnightly Review' for May 1, 1870, by Mr. Herbert Spencer, who, regarding the belief in the continued existence of an active personality after death as the origin of all religious belief, supposes that the names of natural objects, as 'mountain,' 'bear,' lion,' &c., were first applied to the living in default of abstract names, in order to indicate height, shagginess, fierceness, and so forth; that such metaphors were perpetuated in patronymics; that succeeding generations, ignorant of the origin of the metaphor, interpreted it as literal fact, and supposed that they were really descended from mountains, bears, or lions: hence arose the belief that that other self, which continued to exist when the body was dead, and needed to be propitiated, was to be looked for in animate or inanimate natural objects. The belief in monsters would arise from compound patronymics, such as would be formed when, for instance, 'a chief, nicknamed the Wolf, carries away from an adjacent tribe a wife who is remembered either under the animal name of her tribe, or as a woman.'

Unite with this once universally prevalent superstition, the preserving power of the Greek's poetic and vivid imagination, and we seem at once to understand the secret of Greek mythology and of Greek superstition. The Christian dogma has succeeded to a great extent in supplanting the first, but it has left the second almost untouched.

The νηρεῖδες, or water nymphs, still survive as ναραῖδες or νεραῖδες among the modern Greeks; while Χάρων, though deprived of his boat and his office of ferryman, conducts the souls of the dead to Ἅδης on horseback. But in no respect is the belief of ancient Greece more faithfully preserved than in regard to the δαίμονες or στοιχεῖα, the personified powers of Nature. According to the Greek belief, anything may become a στοιχεῖον, from a rock or a river to a bird or a beast. Often this στοιχεῖον is conceived of, like the ancient δαίμων, as the spirit of some departed hero, with whose actions during life this or that natural object has been especially associated. Sometimes, on the other hand, and this is still more common, the powers of nature are personified without being identified with any particular human being. Achilles conversing with his horses, or with the river Scamander, is exactly the kind of thing which meets us at every turn in popular modern Greek poetry. The question which we have now to ask is, How old is the signification which the modern Greeks give to στοιχεῖον, and how did it arise? What is really the force of στοιχεῖον? In the first place, we must most decidedly differ from Liddell and Scott, who regard it as a diminutive of στοῖχος, 'a row,' and leave us to infer that because στοῖχος means 'a row of poles' (or indeed of anything else), that therefore the so-called diminutive στοιχεῖον might mean 'a little pole;' hence they give as the original meaning of στοιχεῖον, the upright rod which throws its shadow on the sundial. But στοῖχος would not give us στοιχεῖον as a diminutive, but στοιχίον, just as τοῖχος gives us τοιχίον; -εῖον is never

used as a diminutive termination. It may cause surprise that, believing as we do in the general identity of the modern and ancient pronunciation of the Greek language, we should have so much difficulty in accepting an etymology which would simply require us to regard *ει* as another way of writing *ι*; but here the modern Greek language itself enters a most emphatic protest against confusing a short *ι* with the diphthongal *ει*, or even with *ῑ*. Had *στοιχεῖον* stood for *στοιχίον*, it is a matter of absolute certainty, which no one acquainted with the principles of modern Greek etymology could doubt for a moment, that its Romaic form would have been *στοιχί*. But this is not the case. It appears as *στοιχειό*, just as *μνημεῖον* appears as *μνημειό*, and the final *ο* is never lost; *εῖον* and *ῖον* regularly preserve the *ο*, *ἴον* as regularly loses it in modern Greek. *Στοιχεῖον* then is no diminutive form of *στοῖχος*, as it cannot stand for *στοιχίον*. Nor, if it were, could it mean a little rod; it would rather mean a little row.

There is no doubt about the derivation of *στοιχεῖον*; it must come, like *στοῖχος*, from *στείχω*, which although only found in the derivative sense of 'directing one's steps,' 'proceeding,' may have meant originally 'to arrange.' Hence we see its connection with *στίχος* and *στοχάζομαι*. Bearing in mind the force of the termination, we see that as *τὸ μνημεῖον* means 'that which reminds,' 'memorial;' so *στοιχεῖον* might mean 'that which arranges,' 'marks out,' 'points.' The *στοιχεῖον* of the sundial was the intelligent part of it, compared to a human being who observes the progress of the sun in the heavens, and hence called also *γνώμων*. Or, to get the meaning still more simply from *στείχω*, may not *στοιχεῖον* have signified 'that which moves?' referring of course to the shadow of the upright rod, rather than the rod itself. That *στοιχεῖον* really had this meaning appears from the phrase *δεκάπουν στοιχεῖον*, i. e. supper time when the shadow was ten feet long. In any case, the idea of regular, in-

tentional, intelligent motion indicative of intelligence is contained in the word στείχω and στοιχεῖον; and it was of course the shadow to which life and intelligence were attributed. There must have been something awfully mysterious in the regular progression of that shadow across the dial, even to the inventor who had some dim perception of natural cause and effect; but how much more to the ordinary man who had none. That little upright rod, he observed with amazement, had a shadow like his own, a second self; and this second self was far more knowing (γνώμων) than the little rod which always stood still in the same place.

Then he would soon observe that rocks and trees and animals had also their στοιχεῖα; and στοιχεῖον would naturally become with him a name for that living or moving personality which he seemed to find connected with, and hidden behind all natural objects. Do we not now understand why σκιὰ is used of the spirits of the departed? and, what is still more remarkable, how it is that we have inherited the word *gnome*, plainly connected with γνώμων, in the sense of spirit or genie? Σκιάζω, σκιάζομαι, meaning in modern Greek respectively 'to frighten,' 'to fear,' and the masculine derivative σκιὸς or ἴσκιος, from σκιά, are sufficient indications of the appalling sense of personality with which the Greeks still continue to regard shadows.

But now, how are we to connect this meaning of στοιχεῖον with the Platonic and subsequent philosophic usage of the word in the sense of 'element?' This is not very difficult. The shadow, the στοιχεῖον, was the mysterious hidden self, the inner personality of all things, shrinking away almost to nothing in broad noonday, and slowly but regularly creeping out as the sun approached the horizon. Therefore to the popular mind, and more or less even to themselves, the inquiry of the physical philosophers after the beginnings of all things was a kind of necromancy, a search for ghosts.

Hence it is that for a long time the Ionic philosophers had no difficulty in enduing their στοιχεῖα or ἀρχαὶ with life and motion, or rather they were unable to conceive of them as divested of these attributes of personality. It belonged naturally to Plato, the great popularizer of philosophy, to adopt the people's word στοιχεῖον, and give it a philosophical meaning, thus combating in friendly guise the ἔνεροι καὶ ἀλίβαντες (Rep. 387 c) of the popular superstition. What a fine conception do we here obtain of the struggle between Greek enlightenment and Greek superstition. To get at the bottom of these στοιχεῖα, these dreadful phantoms, to penetrate to their ῥιζώματα with Empedocles, and show, as he thought he could, that there were but four of them after all; this was, as the physical philosophers vainly hoped, to 'rob the grave of victory, and take the sting from death.'

The word στοιχεῖα, as applied by Plato to the letters of the alphabet, indicated originally not the signs, but the 'living voices,' the souls, so to speak, of the letters, just as *litterae* and *elementa litterarum* were distinguished by the Latin grammarians. That this word στοιχεῖον would inevitably connect itself in Plato's mind with his doctrine of ideas, is seen at once, and the full force of his polemical attitude towards the popular belief appears when we consider that the στοιχεῖα of the common people were the antipodes of his own. Shadows were with him the least real, with them the most real, of all appearances. His στοιχεῖα were ideas, theirs were shadows and reflections.

It was the very essence of the popular notion of στοιχεῖον that it should exist independently of the object which first suggested it. So bears and rams were soon found in the sky among the stars, where their outlines were fancifully traced. Hence we have the signs of the Zodiac also called στοιχεῖα (Diog. L. vi. 102). Hence, too, στοιχεῖα is used by ecclesiastical writers, and by Manetho especially, of the

heavenly bodies. Most striking and conclusive is St. Paul's use of the word στοιχεῖα in phrases like τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου (Gal. iv. 3, &c.; Col. ii. 8, 20). Baur (Christenthum der drei ersten Jahrhunderte, p. 49) and Hilgenfeld (Galaterbrief, p. 66, Das Urchristenthum und seine neuesten Bearbeitungen: Zeitschrift für wissenschaftliche Theologie, erster Jahrgang, Heft i. p. 99) expressly attribute this sense to St. Paul's words, and Hilgenfeld quotes Philo Judaeus (De Humanitate, § 3, p. 387; De Parentibus Colendis, § 9, ed. Tauchn. v. p. 62; De Vita Contemplativa, § 1, p. 472), the Clementine Homilies (x. 9. 25), and even a Sibylline fragment anterior to the time of Christ (Orac. Sibyll. iii. 80, ed. Friedl.), in support of this view. How too, he pertinently asks, could St. Paul speak of the στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου as the guardians or tutors of mankind before Christ, and of their being enslaved or in bondage under them, and how could he so directly oppose them to Christ unless he attributed to them a real personality? That St. Paul means especially the heavenly powers by στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου is plain from the connection in which he places them with the observance of 'days and months and times and years.' How vivid his realization of the conflict between Christ and the στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου may be seen from Ephesians vi. 12: Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμῖν ἡ πάλη πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὰς ἀρχὰς (observe that ἀρχὴ is a synonym for στοιχεῖον), πρὸς τὰς ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας τοῦ σκότους τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ τῆς πονηρίας ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις.

We are now in a position to understand how στοιχειόω in Byzantine Greek comes to mean 'to enchant,' and στοιχειόνω, 'to haunt,' στοιχειάζω, 'to be haunted,' in modern Greek.

Τυτθός and τίτθη. There is every reason to believe, with Liddell and Scott, that these two forms are etymologically connected. The change of υ and ι, as well as the change of

accent, is perfectly regular. An exact analogy as regards the meaning is supplied by the modern Greek *βάϊα*, 'nurse,' which we cannot but regard as connected with *βαιός*, 'little.'

Φθάνω. In modern Greek, *φθάνω* means simply 'I arrive,' 'I come;' *τὸ φθάσιμον*, 'the arrival.' It means, however, also 'to be in time for,' as *ἔφθασα τὸ ἀτμόπλοιον*, 'I caught the steamer:' this is, however, its transitive sense. The ordinary, absolute employment of *φθάνω* in classical Greek is represented in modern Greek by the compound *προφθάνω*. The modern usage of *φθάνω* approaches most nearly to the ancient in the phrase *φθάνει*, 'it is enough.' Yet the fact that the compound *προφθάνω* is used by Aeschylus, Aristophanes, and Euripides, is proof enough that *φθάνω* might mean in ancient Greek simply 'I arrive,' 'I come,' 'I reach' (i. e. my destination), otherwise *προφθάνω* would be a pleonasm. The non-recognition of this, in modern Greek the common, and, as we believe, even in ancient Greek the original meaning of *φθάνω*, has caused much difficulty to the commentators on Thuc. III. 49. 3, *καὶ τριήρη εὐθὺς ἄλλην ἀπέστελλον κατὰ σπουδήν, ὅπως μὴ, φθασάσης τῆς δευτέρας, εὕρωσι διεφθαρμένην τὴν πόλιν*: where we have only to disabuse our minds of the prejudice that *φθασάσης* must mean 'having *first* arrived,' translating simply, 'lest, *on the arrival* of the second, they should find the city destroyed,' and all is clear.

Χάω. This root appears in the modern *χάνω*, 'to lose,' and in *χατῆρι* (from *χατέω*) = *πόθος*.

Ψηλαφῶ. Liddell and Scott derive this word from '*ψάω*, *ψάλλω*, *ψαθάλλω*, *ψαλάσσω*, the *-αφάω* being a mere termination.' But even mere terminations must have some meaning, and we will endeavour to suggest a more plausible and complete etymology for *ψηλαφῶ* than one which barely explains one half of the word.

To begin with what is most obvious: *ἀφάω*, Il. vi. 322,

θώρηκα καὶ ἀγκύλα τόξ' ἀφόωντα, is derived simply enough from ἀφή, and means 'to touch,' or 'to feel:' therefore ψηλ-αφάω means plainly, to touch or feel in a particular manner, and implies an adjective ψηλός, with a corresponding adverb ψηλῶς or ψηλά. But ψηλός, so written, is not found. We know, however, by the derivation of ψιλὸς from ψάω, that this word is merely an iotacism for ψηλός, and ought so to be written: cf. ἀπατηλός, from ἀπατάω. Now what does ψιλὸς or ψηλὸς according to its derivation mean? One signification is no doubt 'rubbed bare,' but an equally natural one, and the prevailing one in modern Greek, is 'rubbed fine,' used, for instance, of tobacco that has become powdery from keeping, or of small coin. To distinguish this meaning from the classical, as preserving most faithfully the etymology from ψάω, we may, if we like, write the word ψηλὸς when used in this sense. Hence we have, as a matter of course, ψηλοκοπῶ, 'to split hairs,' 'to mince matters;' ψηλοσοφῶ, 'to be over-subtle,' no doubt a play upon φιλοσοφῶ; ψηλογράφω, 'to write fine;' ψηλοτραγουδῶ, 'to sing gently;' and an infinite number besides, for the modern Greek language has an unlimited licence in multiplying such compounds. Who, then, can resist the conclusion that ψηλαφάω means 'to touch lightly,' 'to feel about one,' like the German *herumtappen*. Its usage in ancient Greek bears out this etymology most strikingly. Xenophon, Eq. 2. 4, uses it in the sense of 'stroking,' Latin *palpare*. In Aristophanes, Pax 691, we have ἐν σκότῳ ψηλαφᾶν τὰ πράγματα: comp. Eccl. 315, and Plato, Phaed. 99 b. In Odyssee ix. 416, we have it used of the blind Cyclops:—

> Κύκλωψ δὲ στενάχων τε καὶ ὠδίνων ὀδύνῃσιν,
> Χερσὶ ψηλαφόων, ἀπὸ μὲν λίθον εἵλε θυράων,
> Αὐτὸς δ' εἰνὶ θύρῃσι καθέζετο χεῖρε πετάσσας
> Εἴ τινά που μετ' ὄεσσι λάβοι στείχοντα θύραζε.

Compare also Acts xvii. 27, *ζητεῖν τὸν Κύριον, εἰ ἄρα ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὕροιεν.*

Ψηλάφησις is used by Plutarch in the sense of 'tickling,' and the essential condition of tickling is, as we know, a light touch.

This is one of those cases where a knowledge of modern Greek enables us to pronounce with certainty for a derivation which it would seem has not so much as suggested itself to philologers who have not made modern Greek their study. It is one of those extremely simple and obvious etymologies which, when once observed, make us wonder how they could have so long lain hidden.

Ψηφίζω. In modern Greek, *ψηφάω* means not 'to vote,' but 'to care for' or 'regard;' apparently from *ψῆφος*, in the sense of *cipher*, as we say, 'to reck not,' 'reckless,' &c.

INDEX

OF

GREEK AND ALBANIAN WORDS.

ἄβαλε, p. 189.
ἀββᾶς, 107.
ἀβδέλλα, 12.
ἀβληχρὸς, 12.
ἀβράγω, 119.
ἀβράμυλον, 12.
ἀβρότανον, 12.
ἀβρύον, 12.
ἀγαπάει, 72.
ἀγάπη, ἀγαυτικὸς, Ἄγαβος, ἀγαυὸς, 29, 104, 189.
ἀγγέλλω, 189.
ἀγγίζω, 12.
ἄγγος, ἄγκος, 29.
ἀγέρωχος, 81.
ἀγκάθι, 31.
ἀγκούλα, 20.
ἄγκουρα, 20.
ἄγουρα, 122.
ἄγουρος, 189.
ἀγροικῶ, 190.
ἀδανὰ, 114.
ἀδερφὸς, 36.
ἄδεσθαι, 28.
ἀετὲ, 118.
ἄθε, 113.
ἀθία, ἀθὶ, 123.
αἴ ἀν, 25.
αἴγα, αἴγαν, 71, 74, 75.
αἰεὶ, 12.
αἰὲν, αἰὲς, 77.
αἰετὸς, 12.
Αἰόλου, 45.
αἰπὺς, 25.
αἰώνιος, 105.
αἰὼρα, 25.
ἀκολουθῶ, 103.
ἀκμὴ, ἀκμὴν, 35, 102.
ἀκούεις, 116.
ἀλάκαιραις, 143.
ἀλέθω, 36.
ἀλείβω, 30.
ἀλειμμάτιον, 26.
ἀλέτρι, 190.
ἀλετροπόδιον, 190.
ἀλήθης, 117.
ἀλλάξιμον, -ατος, 108.
ἀλλ' ἱμάτιον, 26.
ἄλογον, 93.
Ἄλυ, 108.
ἀλύφαντος, 35.
ἄλφιτον, 36.
ἅμα, 12.
ἀμαιμάκετος, 25.
Ἀμαλὲκ, 30.
ἁμαρτία, 102.
ἀμβλακίσκω, 37.
Ἀμβρακία, 37.
ἄμβων, 107.
ἀμέλγω, 35.
ἀμέργω, 35.
ἄμεσος πρότασις, 99.
ἀμὴ, ἀμῆ, 190.
ἀμολγῷ, 35.
ἀμόργη, 20, 35.
ἄμον, 113.
ἀνάβαθος, 196.
ἀνάθεμα, 15.
ἀναθυμίασις, 93.
ἀναιβαίνω, 12.
ἀνάλυσις, 93.
ἀνάμεσον, 89.
ἄνδετε̂, 136.
ἀνελύπητη, 144.
ἄνθε, 36, 120.
ἄνι, 137.
ἀνοιγοσφάλισμα, 144.
ἀντίσπασμα, 103.
ἄξιος, 191.
ἄπειρον, 93.
ἀπεκρίθη, 79.
Ἀπέλλων, 24.
ἀπὸ, 102, 104.
ἀποκόπησα, 146.
ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, 105.
Ἄραβας, 74.
ἀρά γε, 99.
ἀράδα, 191.
ἀραίωσις, 93.
Ἀραπιὰ, 30.
ἄρδεμεν, 129.
ἀρετὴ, 96.
Ἄρη, 71.
ἄρθτ, 130.
ἀρίζηλος, 118.
ἁρμαθιὰ, 12.
ἅρματα, 106.
ἁρματωλὸς, 106.

ἀρόω, 191.
ἄρτι, 183.
ἀρχέως, 107.
ἀρχὴ, 93.
ἄρωμα, 193.
ἂς, 103, 107.
ἀσᾶι, 133.
ἀσκαλώπας, 74.
ἄσπακ, 132.
ἀστάχυ, 12.
ἀσταφὶς, 12.
ἀστεροπὴ, 12.
ἀτὰρ, 131.
ἀτέ-bερέ, 132.
ἀτιὲ, 132.
ἀτμόπλοιον, ἀτμόπλουν, 27.
αὐγὸν, 31.
αὐτάνα, 196.
αὐτίον, 24.
αὖτις, 38.
αὐτοῦνος, 196.
αὐτὸς, Fατὸς, 132.
αὕω, 29.
ἄφες, 103, 186.
ἀφ' οὗ, 40.
ἄψ, 24.
ἄχθ, 134.

βάγγα, 24.
βάζω, 192.
βάϊα, βαιὸς, 205.
βάλε, 185.
βαλίκιος, 29.
βαλτὸς, 83.
βάνω, 192.
βάρβαρος, 191.
Βαριωνᾶ, 24.
βασιλέαν, 74.
βασιλέας, 71, 74.
βασιλεύει, 92.
βασιλὲFς, 143.
βασίλισσα, 106.
βαστάζω, βαστὰ, 184, 192.
βατεῖν, 30.
βαυκάλιον, 24.
βάχος, 115.
βγάλλω, 192.
βδάλλω, 192.
βδέλλα, βδελύσσω, 192.
βδέω, 192.
βείκατι, 29.
βεκὸς, βέκκος, 192.
βελόνα, 12.
βέλτερος, βελτὸς, 83.
βεμβρὰς, 30.
βέρεθρον, 11.
βὲτ, 131.
βέφυρα, 29.
βέω, 192.
βῆ, βῇ, 18.
βῆμα, 16.
βιβάζω, 192.
βιέβιν, 132.
Βιλαρᾶς, 30.
Βίλιππος, 30.
βλέφω, 31.
βληκοῦνι, 30.
βόθρος, 12.
βοῖ, βαηθεῖν, 16.
βολεῖ, 189.
βόλομαι, 45.
βότσχυ, 118.
βούλει, βούλῃ, 15.
βουνὶν, 115.
βοῦρκος, 29.
βράχος, 29.
βρὲ, 37.
βρεκεκεκὲξ, 19.
βρέχει, 103.
βρίζα, 29.
βρίθω, βαρύθω, 22.
βρόχη, 117.
βρυκόλαξ, 195.
βρώμη, 193.
βύβλος, βίβλος, 22.
βυζάω, 30.
βύθος, 12.
βυτίνη, 30.
βωκάλιον, 24.

γὰ, 119.
γάζα, 30.
γαὶ, 118.
γαῖα, 30.
γαῖμα, 31.
γαλάζιος, 33.
γαλανὸς, 33.
γὰρ, 96, 197.
γαργαλέων, 29.
γάργυρα, 29.
γδοῦπος, 187.
γδυμναὶς, γδύω, 144.
γελανὴς, 117.
γελάσιμον, 80, 105, 108.
γέλλω, 189.
γέλων, 73.
γεμίζω, 105.
γεράκιν, 109.
γέρινος, 193.
γέρνω, 193.
γέροντς, 74.
γερὸς, 32.
γεύσασθαι, 188.
γέφυρα, 32.
γὴ, 145.
γηγενὴς, 16.
γιὰ, 32.
γιαίνω, 32.
γιάκιον, 32.
γιαμὰ, 145.
γιάστε, 135.
γιατρὸς, 31.
γίγας, 16.
γίννος, 30.
γιουρούσιον, 198.
γιώκω, 32.
γλακῶ, 31.
γλάρος, 31.
γλέπω, 29.
γλέφαρον, 29.
γλέφω, λεύσσω, 31.
γλήγορα, 193.
γλιστραίνω, 193.
γλίσχρος, 193.
γλυκοφέγγει, 31.
γνέθω, 31.
γνώμων, 202.
γνωρίω, 117.
Γόμορρα, 30.
γοργὸς, 193.
γούλια, 31.
γοῦν, 20.
γουναῖκα, 118.
γοῦπα, 29.
γούργουρας, 29.
γράμματα οἶδε, 184.
γράφορ, 121.
γραφούμενε, 121.

γραφουρένι, 121.
γραφτὲ, 121.
γραψίματα, 81.
γράψιμον, 81.
γρήγορος, 193.
γροῦσσα, 119.
γρῶμα, 193.
γύαλον, 32.
γῶν, 20.

δὰ, 114.
Δαβὶδ, 29.
δαγκάνω, 31.
δαίμων, 94, 201.
δάνουν, 130.
δάρκυα, 31.
δάτυλο, 119.
δὲ, δὲν, 144.
δείχνω, 118.
δενούμενε, 118.
δένω, 72.
δέξου, 79.
δέου, 132.
δέρεις, 183.
δέτὲ, 135.
Δεὺς, 31.
δεύω, 24.
δέχομαι, δέκομαι, 38.
δέψω, 24.
Δήμας, 16.
Δημήτηρ, 16.
δημιουργὸς, 98.
διάβα, 194.
διάβολος, 105.
διαθήκη, 16.
διαίνω, 32.
διαίφυρα, 32.
διάκιον, 32.
διάλεκτος κοινὴ, 115.
διαμέσου, 184.
διὰ νὰ, 89.
διάρος, 194.
δίατα, 12.
διατάζω, 83.
διαφέντευσαν, 149.
διάφορον, 193.
Δίδυμος, 16.
δίδω, διδόνω, 116.
διερὸς, 32.
διισχυρίζετο, 187.
δικαιοδοσία, 103.
δίκαιον, διαῖδν, 26.
δίκλοπος, 113.
δίλι, 132.
διορισμὸς, 97.
δίου, 119.
δισιγνάτος, 15.
δίττ, 129.
διώκω, 32.
διώχνω, 118.
δόνω, 116.
δόξας, δόξαις, 71, 78, 82.
δουκάνη, 20.
δράκος, 168.
δροσιὰ, 184.
δΰϊ, 132, 135.
δύνω, 72.
δώσῃ, 185.

ἐὰν, 25.
ἑαυτὸν, 97, 132.
ἐγαμῆκα, 122.
ἐγγίζω, 103, 185.
ἔγνοιαις, 143.
ἔγνωκαν, 184.
ἐγὼν, 30.
ἐδὲ, 110, 130.
ἐδέχθη, 79.
ἐδολιοῦσα, 76.
ἐδόντες, 13.
ἐδὼ, 103.
ἔδωκα, 80.
ἔεεεν, 77.
ἔειξεν, 118.
ἔζρου, 127.
ἔθηκα, 80.
εἴθε, 87.
εἴβω, 116.
εἰδικὸς, 97.
εἰερέος, 106.
εἶλω, 26.
εἶμαι, 71, 108.
εἶναι, εἶνε, 79, 108.
εἶνταs, εἶνται, 117.
εἴρην, 26.
εἰρώνεια, 97.
εἰς, 103, 187.
εἶσαι, 71, 108.
εἴχασι, 118.
εἴχνω, 118.
ἐκάνου, 110, 123.
ἐκεῖνος, 13.
ἔκι, 122.
ἐκπαθαίνομαι, 193.
ἔκρυβε, 187.
ἔκω, 118.
ἔλα, 115.
ἐλάκτισε, 17.
ἔλεγα, 72, 83.
ἔλεξες, 72, 83.
ἐλέχθηκα, 72, 80.
ἔλλενος, 113.
Ἔλυμπος, 24.
ἔμα, 122.
ἐμᾶς, 71.
ἐμβατέω, 37.
ἐμβόλιμος, 30.
ἔμε, 134.
ἐμένα, 71, 78.
ἐμέρα, 18.
Ἐμμανουὴλ, 17.
ἐμπάζομαι, βάζομαι, 192.
ἐμπαίνω, 37.
ἐμποῖκα, 122, 123.
ἔμπορος, 36.
ἐμφανίζειν, 185.
ἐναύω, 28.
ἐνδελέχεια, 37.
ἔνδον, 37.
ἐνδόσθια, 37.
ἐνθεῦτεν, 38.
ἔνθσχε, 119.
ἐνόησες, 119.
ἔνοιξε, 118.
ἔντερα, 36.
ἔντερι, 127.
ἐντεῦθεν, 38.
ἐντὸς, 37.
ἐντύνω, 37, 72.
ἐνώπιον, 187.
ἐξαπίνης, ἐξαίφνης, 118.
ἐξάτμισις, 93.
ἐξομόργνυμι, 35.
ἐξυπνίσω, 93.
ἐπάνω, 103, 184, 187.
ἐπήβολος, 16.
ἐπιστήμη, 97.
ἐπίστεψα, 24.
ἐπτὰϊ, 109.
ἔπωκαν, 106.

ἔρθομαι, ἔρδα, ἔρδεμ, 36, 130.
ἐριμήτα, 19.
ἔριν, 74.
ἔρκομαι, 118.
ἔρος, ἔρον, 74.
ἔρσην, 11.
ἔρως, 104.
ἔσα, 122.
ἐσὲ, 13.
ἐσεῖς, 71.
ἐσένα, 71, 78.
ἔσbι, 117.
ἔσο, 79, 82, 107.
ἐσοῦ, 120, 125.
ἐστάθη, 185.
ἐστάθην, 103.
ἐσὺ, 13.
ἔτεινερε, 121.
ἑτοιμάζω, 103.
ἔτος, 29, 132.
εὐγενὸς, 104.
εὔδω, 102.
εὔθυμος, 24.
εὐθὺς, 24.
εὐκαιρίαν, 187.
εὐλαβὴς, 186.
εὐλογῶ, 187.
εὕρηκαν, 106.
Εὐροκλύδων, 21.
εὐτυχὴς, 23.
εὐφραινόμενος, 187.
εὐχαριστία, 23.
εὐχαριστῶ, 103, 106.
ἐφ᾽ ἔτος, 39, 132.
ἐφθὸς, 37.
ἐψὲ, 13.
ἕψω, 24.
ἐῶ, 107.
ἑώρα, 25.
ἑώρακαν, 106.

ζάβα, 194.
Ζάβαλης, 33.
ζαβὸς, 194.
ζάλον, 33.
ζαρίφης, 33.
ζάρος, 194.
ζὲ, 119.
ζεῖος, 119.
ζεστὸς, 185.
Ζεὺς, 33.
ζητάει, 12.
ζία, 120.
ζῖος, 119.
ζμερδαλέος, ζμῆγμα, ζμικρὸς, ζμινύη, Ζμύρνα, 33.
ζορκάδιον, 31.
ζὸρξ, 31.
ζουφάλα, 120.
ζωῦφιον, 12, 106.

ἡ, 71.
ἦν, 197.
ἡγούμενος, 103.
ἤγραφα, 117.
ἠδὲ, 16, 130.
Ἠλὶ, 30.
ἤλκυσε, 107.
ἡμβλακον, 37.
ἡμβρατον, 12.
ἤμουν, 72.
ἡμπλακον, 37.
ἦνθον, 35.
ἠξεύρω, 105, 184.
ἤπια, 117.
ἤρθα, 36.
ἤρξατο, 111.
ἦρχα, 116.
ἠρώτησα, 14.
ηὔθυμος, 24.
ηὗρον, 14.
ηὐτύχει, 45.

θὰ, 87, 88, 90, 130.
θαγατέρα, 114.
θᾶν, 130.
θανὴ, 194, 175.
θᾶς, 130.
θὲ, 87.
θεῖος, 119.
θέλει νὰ, 87.
θέλεις εἴπωμεν, 187.
θέλω νὰ, 87.
θένω, θείνω, θῖνα, 24.
θέου, 120, 122.
θέσις, 94.
θέω, 24.
θεωρῶ, 183.
θηκάριον, 32.
θιγγάνω, 31.
θλιμμένος, 72.
θλῖψις, 105.
θὸμ, 129.
θόνα, 129.
θόνι, 129.
θοῦτε, 130.
θραμμένος, 72.
θρίγγος, 87.
θυμούκου, 120.
θῶμα, 24.
θῶν, 129.
θωριὰ, 143.
θωρῶ, 144, 183.
θῶσιν, 130.
θῶτ, 129.

ἰ, 194.
ἰαίνω, 32.
ἰάκιον, 32.
ἰακχὴ, 38.
ἰατρὸς, 31.
ἴγγι, 121.
ἰγῆ, ἴγιν, 127.
ἴγκιαῖ, 121.
ἰδὲ, 16.
ἴδιον, 103.
ἰδοῦ, 104.
ἱερὸς, 32.
ἰθὺς, 24.
ἱκάνω, 119.
ἱκμάω, ἱκμὰς, 35.
ἴκωσι, 107.
ἴλη, 26.
ἴλλω, 26.
ἱμάτια, 103.
ἡμέρα, 18.
ἵνα, 89, 104, 109.
ἰνατὶ, ἰνατιάζω, 194.
ἴννι, 122.
ἴννος, 30.
ἴνταις, ἴντα, 117.
ἰουμῖν, ἰουμῶν, 125.
ἰπὲρ, 22.
ἴρην, 26.
ἴφθιμος, 4.
ἴψος, 22.
ἰὼ, ἰὼν, ἰώνγα, 109, 116.

'κ, 114.
κὰ, 115, 130.
καθεὶς, 104.
καθέλου, 118.
καθίζω, 103.
καθισταίνω, 12.
καθόλου, 97, 118.
καὶ, τε, 25.
καιδνὸς, 25.
καίριος, 34.
καιρὸς, 109.
καῖρος, 118.
κακορρίζικοι, 144.
καλὰ, 146.
καλαύρωψ, 24.
κάλος, 118.
καλῶς, 110.
κἀμὶ, 130.
κάμιλος, 17.
κάμπτοσος, 89.
κἂν, 109.
κανεὶς, 99.
καπνὲ, 119.
καρκέσι, 39.
καρσὶ, 195.
καστελλωμένος, 108.
καταβόθρα, 12.
καταμβαίνω, 12.
κάτῆρ, 135.
κατέχω, 105.
κατοικῶ, 103.
Καύκωνες, 20.
καυχᾶσαι, 78.
κάψις, 24.
κὲ, 25, 88, 115.
κεῖνος, 34.
κέλομαι, 189.
κερίον, 15.
κὲς, 115.
κῆτῆ, 134.
κεφαλᾶς, 71.
κῖ, 130.
κιάμουν, 144.
κιάνω, 199.
κιβοῦρι, 20.
κιθὼν, 40.
κιμοῦ, 124.
κίμων, 34.
κίνδυνος, 21.
κινέω, 34.
κὶς, 34.
κλαίω, κράζω, 195.
κλέϝος, 23.
κλεῖς, κλῆς, 15.
κλειτὸς, κλυτὸς, κλητὸς, 15, 22.
κνῖσα, τζίκνα, 145.
κοιμῶμαι, 103.
κοινὴ διάλεκτος, 21, 101.
κοίρανος, 34.
κόκκαλος, κόκκαλα, 195.
κοκώνη, 35.
κόλαξ, 195.
κόλασις, 105.
κολλούρα, 20.
κολλούριον, 185.
κοντὰ, 195, κόντα, 118.
κοπάδι, 108.
κοπέλα, 35.
κορακιστικὰ, 157.
κοράσιον, 106.
κουρϝένια, 131.
κορόμηλο, κορόμπλο, 37.
κορύσσω, 37.
κότσυφος, 37, 118.
κοῦε, 119.
κουλλὸς, 20.
κούνδῆρ, 138.
κουτάλιον, 20, 83.
κουφὸς, 15.
κρεββάτιον, 12.
κριάρι, 118.
κρίε, 199.
κρουνὸς, κρήνη, 33.
κρύβω, 106, 187.
κρύος, 195.
κρυφυκάμωμα, 141.
κρῦε, 132.
κτουπῶ, 119.
κύθρα, 40.
κύκλος, 12.
Κύπρος, 21.
κύριος, 103.
Κχονδιστὰν, 38.
κώκα, 35.
κῶλε, 123.
Κῶς, 71.

λάζομαι, 29.
λάμνω, 116.
λάρος, 31.
λαύρος, λάβρος, 24.
λεγάμενος, 72.
λέγεσαι, 72.
λέγοντας, 72.
λέγουν, λέγουνε, 72.
λέξε, 72, 78.
λέξου, 72, 78.
λεύσσω, 31.
λέω, 30.
λῃστὴς, 16.
λιγυρὸς, 22.
λιθάριον, 106.
λίος, 30, 116.
Λιουσίας, 21, 121.
λογῆς, 89.
λοιμὸς, λιμὸς, 28.
λοιπὸν, 97, 104.
λυκόφως, 31, 196.
λυσέμεναι, λύσουμουν, 129.

μὰ, 196.
μάγουλον, 115.
μαζῆ, 89.
μαιμάω, 25.
μαϊμοῦ, 7.
μαλερὸς, 197.
μάλιστα, 99.
μαλόνω, 197.
μαξίλας, 115.
Μάρτης, 71.
μβρὲ, μπρὲ, 37.
μβαλαφάκε, 131.
μδὲ, μδὶ, 135.
μὲ, 109, 133, 196.
με, μέγε, μέγετ, 133.
μεάλος, 115.
μέγεθος, 41, 46.
μεθαύριον, 39.
μέλισσα, 118.
μελίσδω, 32.
μελίσσιν, 116.
μεμβρὰς, 30.
μερικὸς, 97.
μερίον, 15.
Μεσαϝουρία, 116.
μέσα εἰς, 106.
μετὰ, 107.
μετανοιέω, 105.

μηγαρι, 197.
μὴν, μῆνα, 96, 196.
μιᾷ, 185.
μίκου, 131.
μικρὴ, 12.
μίγ, 135, 136.
μλοῖον, 116.
μοιρογράφημα, 146.
μόλυβδος, μόλιβος, 21.
μοναξία, 191.
μόναχά τωνε, 143.
μονὴ, 185.
μονογενῆ, 73.
μοῦ, μοὶ, 83.
μούθε, 215.
μουνὰξ, 191.
μοῦνος, 45.
μοῦργα, 20.
μο μῖγγι, 20.
μουρμουρίζω, 20.
Μοῦσα, μοῖσα, 27.
μουχτερὸς, 20.
μπούζουνας, 33.
μύγα, 31.
μυζάω, 30.
μυκάομαι, μηκάομαι, 22.
μύσος, μῖσος, 22.
μύσταξ, μάσταξ, 12.
μωρὲ, 37.
Μῶρος, μαῦρος, 24.
μῶς βάης, 131.

νὰ, 87, 196.
νάνδἐτ, 135, 136.
ναραῖδες, νερεῖδες, 200.
νδιέκιν, 131.
νε, νέϝε, νὰ, 133.
νἐμίκουν, 131.
νερὸν, νέρον, νηρὸν, 106, 118.
νέφος, γνέφος, 31.
νήθω, γνέθω, 31.
νῆστις, νήστης, 14.
νὶ, 120, 126, 135, 136.
νιάνι, 137.
νίβγω, 33.
νίζετ, 135.
νιοῦτα, 119.
νοάω, 83.
νόμο, 119.
νυκτὸς ἀμολγῷ, 35.
νύχα, 119.

ξενιτεύειν, 106.
ξερὸς, ξηρὸς, 15.

ὄγκος, ὄγγος, 36.
ὀδυνᾶσαι, 187.
ὀδύνη, ὠδὶν, 22.
οἳ, 97.
οἰνάριν, 115.
οἶος, 27.
ὀλεύθερος, 118.
ὀλίος, 116.
ὅλος, ὅλων, 103, 184, 187.
ὅλως, 97.
ὁλοσωματωμένη, 141.
ὁμαδεῖ, 31.
ὁ μικρότερος, 186.
ὅμορφος, 118.
ὀνάριον, 185.
ὀνείρατα, 80, 81.
ὀνεχώρησε, 12.
ὄντα, ὄντε, 117.
ὄντας, 72.
ὄνυξ, 12.
ὄνω, 12.
ὀξύβαφον, 21.
ὄξω, 13.
ὅπου, 185.
ὀπτὸς, 38.
ὀπφὶς, 38.
ὄρεξις, 99.
ὄρνιχα, ὄρνιχος, 33.
ὀρουσε, 197.
ὅτι, 97.
ὅτοιμος, 118.
οὐδάφτ, 132.
οὐδάνουν, 133.
οὐδείφτουε, 131.
οὔδουκ, 131.
οὐλόμενος, 20.
οὖν, 20.
οὐπεργιαῖτουν, 133.
οὐρανόδρομος, 141.
οὐρανὸς, 103.
οὐσιώδης, 99.
ὄχθη, 38.
ὄχι δὰ, 115.

παιδὶν, 116.
πάντοτε, 181.
παράδειγμα, 99.
παραὶ, 12.
παράκλητος, 16.
παρακλήσιον, 103.
Πάρις, 71.
πᾶσα, 144.
πᾶσχα, 119.
πατέρας, 71.
πέδιλον, πέταλον, 198.
πεντικὸς, 118.
πῆρ, 135.
περγιαῖτουν, 133.
περιπατᾶτε, 12.
περισσότερον, 104, 186.
περιστάσεις, 104.
Πέρσες, 109.
πέσε, 135, 181.
πιάνω, πιαίνω, πιάζω, 12, 81.
πιέζω, πιάζω, 118.
πίεσαι, 187.
πιστεύω εἰς, 183.
πίστις, πύστις, 22.
πίστις, 103.
πλάκα, 109.
πλέϝω, 11, 23, 29.
πλὴν, 103.
πληροφορῶ, 186.
πλήσια, 144.
πνῆμα, 116.
ποδεδίζω, 115.
ποῖος, 89.
πόκε, πόκα, 34.
πόρεσχε, 120.
πόστιν, 115.
ποτέ μου, 183.
που, ποῦ, 184, 198.
ποῦα, 120.
ποῦλ, ποῦλος, πῶλος, 132.
ποῦ μένεις, 183.
πραγ-, 37.
πραγματικῶς, 104.
πρᾶμα, 30.
πράτη, 117.
πρέϊ, 135.
πρῆστις, πρίστης, 16.
προσέρρηξεν, 186.

πρόσκομμα, 113.
πρότασις, 99.
προύατα, 120.
προύκα, 27.
πύαλον, πύελον, 118.
πύκνωσις, 93.
πύλας, 22.
πυρπολημένος, 108.
πυτίνη, 30.
πῶς δὲν, 99.

ῥαχοῦλα, 29.
ῥᾶ, 132.
ῥέϝω, 11, 23, 29.
ῥέξομεν, 116.
ῥεπάνι, ῥαφάνιον, 12.
ῥῆγμα, ῥήχνω, 186.
ῥίζα, βρίζα, 29.
ῥιζικὸν, 144.
ῥοδοκόκκινος, 141.
ῥύγχος, ῥὶς, 22.
ῥύπτω, ῥίπτω, 22.
ῥῶς, 129.

σὰ, 131, 145.
σάμερε, 127.
σαρανταργὰ, 116.
σᾶς, 71, 109.
σάγαγ, 131.
σὲ, 'σ, σὲμούνδετ, 132.
σέβας, 29.
Σεβῆρος, 29.
σέβομαι, σεύομαι, 29.
σεῖς, 71.
σιτέριν, 118.
σκάφος, 12.
σκελὶς, σχελὶς, 39.
Σκηπίων, σκίπων, 16.
σκιάζω, 203.
σκίζω, 39.
σκιλβόω, 34.
σκόλασμα, 29.
σκολειὸ, 39.
σκοτία, 184.
σκοτόνω, 92.
σκυλάκιον, 116.
σκύφος, 12.
σμίξιμον, 80.
σοβέω, 29.
σουπιαῖς, 83.
σουσάμι, 83.
σταθεὶς, 187.
σταθερὸς, 106.
στάσου, 79.
ὅτάτε, 135.
ὅτέπη, 131.
στέρξε, 176.
στήλη, στῦλος, 22.
στήριγξ, στύραξ, 22.
στίχοι πολιτικοὶ, 110.
στοιχεῖον, 93, 99, 200.
στρογγυλομορφοπήγουνος, 141.
συγκυρίαν, 187.
συζητεῖν, 187.
σύζυγε, 22.
συντηροῦσι, 143.
σφογγέριν, 118.
σχῆμα, 94.
σωματούργησες, 141.

τὰ, 133, = ἃ, 115, 145.
τάνδε, 134.
τάξις, 94.
ταρβύζω, ταρβέω, τραβέω, 116.
Ταρτησσὸς, 16.
τάσσω, 37.
ταυτὸν, 116.
τὲ, 129, 133.
τέκνη, 118.
τέκνυς, 107.
τεμ-ᾶτ, 134.
τέμε, 134.
τέτσαρες, 118.
τέγε, τέγετ, 133.
τζαγγάρια, 108.
τζὶ, τζὲς, 121.
τζίκνα, κνῖσα, 145.
τζουμᾶς, 108.
τὴ, τὴμ, 75.
τῆνος, 34.
τί, 120, 133.
τὶ λογῆς, 89.
τιέτρι, 137.
τιμ-ἔτ, 134.
τιοῦ, 121.
τίνας, 117.
τίποτα, 11.
τμῆμα, τμῆγμα, 30.
τολγαρ, 99.
τον, 116.
τοῦι, 134.
τοῦμα, 126, 127.
τοὺς = οὺς, 145.
τοῦτον, 116.
τοῦγὲν, 134.
τραγὶ, 118.
τρὲ, 135.
τρεπνὸς, τερπνὸς, 116.
τροῦπα, 83.
τρώγω, 182.
τσούζω, 33.
τσχὶ, 119, 121.
τυκάνη, δουκάνη, 20.
τύραννος, κοίρανος, 34.
τῦς, 27.
τῦτ, 134.
τῶν, 109.
τῶν, τόνὲ, τόνα, 134.
τώρα, 89.
τώρα πλέον, 120.

ὗαλος, 32.
ὑὶ, ὑηνία, 16.
ὑιὸς, 28.
ὕλη, 21, 99.
ὗο, 126.
ὑπάγω, 103, 183.
ὑπάρχω, 99, 187.
ὕπατος, 25.
ὑπεύθυνος, 45.
ὑπόδημαν, 111.
ὑποκείμενον, 99.
ὑσεῖς, 115.
ὗτ, 134.
ὕψιστος, ὑψηλὸς, 25.

φάγεσαι, 187.
φαίνεται, 99.
φαίνω, φέγγω, 25.
φέβομαι, φέβγω, 29.
φέρεσαι, 25.
φερίζερε, 127.
φερτὸς, φέρτερος, φέρτατος, 83.
φεῦξε, 82.
φὴρ, 33.
φηκάριον, 33.
φθάνω, 24, 187.

φθίνω, 24.
φιλοσοφία, 196.
φίτρον, φύτρα, 22.
φκειάνω, φτειάνω, 34.
φκυάριον, φτυάριον, 34.
φληνός, φλυνός, 22.
φλησκοῦνι, 30.
φλίβω, φλιβερόν, 33.
φλούδιον, 27.
φοβᾶσαι, 12.
φοβέω, 29.
φοζούμενος, 119.
Φοίνιξ, 27.
φορᾷ, 132.
φορέετε, φορεῖτε, 15.
φορέθηνε, 117.
φύζουμεν, φύζω, 119.
φυλάγω, 37.
φύσις, 21.
φυτεύω, φιτύω, 29.

ἥα, 132.
χαίτη, χετός, 25.
χάμαι, χάμου, 145.
χαμηλός, χαμηλός, 37.
ἡάγγρουν, 132.
χάνω, χάω, 206.
χάρις, ἡάρις, 118.
Χάρος, Χάρωνας, 92.
ἡερῆ, 132.
χήρα-νε, 117.
ἡῖρ, 132.
χιτὼν, 40.
χλαμὺς, 21.
χουλιάριον, 40.
χρηματάω, 117.
χρυσόον, χρυσοῦν, 15.
χύτρα, 40.
χωργὰ, 116.

ψακὰς, ψιχάλα, 12.
ψαντέριν, 21.
ψὲς, 144.
ψηλαφῶ, 206.
ψηλὸς, ψιλὸς, ψιλὸν, 27, 206.
ψηφῶ, 208.
ψιμμίθιον, ψιμμίθιον, 22.
ψοφάει, 92.

ὦβεον, 21.
ὦλαξ, 24.
ὠνομάσθαι, 28.
ὠὸν, 21.
ὥρα, 189.
ὡρᾶκα, 128.
ὠτίον, 24.

38, BLEECKER STREET, NEW YORK,
September, 1872.

A CATALOGUE of EDUCATIONAL BOOKS, with a Short Account of their Character and Aim,

Published by

MACMILLAN AND CO.,

38, *Bleecker Street, New York* (*and in London*).

CLASSICAL.

Æschylus.—ÆSCHYLI EUMENIDES. The Greek Text, with English Notes and English Verse, Translation, and an Introduction. By BERNARD DRAKE, M.A., late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. 8vo. $1.

The Greek text adopted in this Edition is based upon that of Wellauer. But advantage has been taken of the suggestions of Hermann, Paley, Linwood, and other commentators. In the Translation, the simple character of the Æschylean dialogues has generally enabled the author to render them without any material deviation from the construction and idioms of the original Greek.

"*The Notes are judicious, and, a rare merit in English Notes, not too numerous or too long. A most useful feature in the work is the Analysis of Müller's celebrated dissertations.*"—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

Aristotle. — AN INTRODUCTION TO ARISTOTLE'S RHETORIC. With Analysis, Notes, and Appendices. By E. M. COPE, Senior Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 8vo. $3.

The author has aimed to illustrate the general bearings and relations of the Art of Rhetoric in itself, as well as the special mode of treating it adopted by Aristotle in his peculiar system. The evidence upon obscure or doubtful questions connected with the subject is examined; and the relations which Rhetoric bears, in Aristotle's view, to the kindred art of Logic are considered. A connected Analysis of the treatise is given, sometimes in the form of paraphrase; and a few important matters are separately discussed in Appendices. There is added, as a general Appendix, by way of specimen of the antagonistic system of Isocrates and others, a complete analysis of the treatise called Ῥητορικὴ πρὸς Ἀλέξανδρον, *with a discussion of its authorship and of the probable results of its teaching.*

ARISTOTLE ON FALLACIES; OR, THE SOPHISTICI ELENCHI. With a Translation and Notes by EDWARD POSTE, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 8vo. $4·50.

Besides the doctrine of Fallacies, Aristotle offers, either in this treatise or in other passages of his works quoted in the commentary, various glances over the world of science and opinion, various suggestions or problems which are still agitated, and a vivid picture of the ancient system of dialectics. "It is not only scholarlike and careful, it is also perspicuous."—GUARDIAN. *"It is indeed a work of great skill."*—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Blackie.—GREEK AND ENGLISH DIALOGUES FOR USE IN SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES. By JOHN STUART BLACKIE, Professor of Greek in the University of Edinburgh. Fcap. 8vo. $1.

"Why should the old practice of conversing in Latin and Greek be altogether discarded?"—PROFESSOR JOWETT.

Professor Blackie has been in the habit, as part of the regular training of his class in Edinburgh University, of accustoming the students

to converse in Greek. This method he has found to be eminently successful as a means of furnishing the students with a copious vocabulary, training them to use it promptly, confidently, and with correct articulation, and instilling into them an accurate and intelligent knowledge of Greek Grammar, which he hopes may aid other teachers in realizing the same ends. The present little volume furnishes a series of twenty-five graduated dialogues in parallel columns of Greek and English on a great variety of interesting subjects. The Author has had the advantage of submitting his work to the judgment of several scholars of repute, both English and Scotch. The GLOBE *says: "Professor Blackie's system is sensible; his book is likely to be useful to teachers of Greek; and his suggestions valuable to the learners of any language."*

Cicero.—THE SECOND PHILIPPIC ORATION. With an Introduction and Notes, translated from the German of KARL HALM. Edited, with Corrections and Additions, by JOHN. E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Classical Lecturer of St. John's College, Cambridge. Third Edition, revised. Fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

This volume opens with a List of Books useful to the Student of Cicero, and some account of various editions, mostly German, of the works of Cicero. The Introduction is based on Halm. The English editor has further illustrated the work by additions, drawn, for the most part, (1) *from the ancient authorities;* (2) *from his own private marginal references, and from collections;* (3) *from the notes of previous commentators. A copious 'argument' is also given. "On the whole we have rarely met with an edition of a classical author which so thoroughly fulfils the requirements of a good school-book."*—EDUCATIONAL TIMES. *"A valuable edition," says the* ATHENÆUM.

THE ORATIONS OF CICERO AGAINST CATILINA. With Notes and an Introduction. Translated from the German of Karl Halm, with many additions by A. S. WILKINS, M.A. Professor of Latin in Owens College, Manchester. Fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

The historical introduction of Mr. Wilkins brings together all the details which are known respecting Catiline and his relations with

the great orator. A list of passages where conjectures have been admitted into the text, and also of all variations from the text of Kayser (1862), *is added at the end. Finally, the English Editor has subjoined a large number of notes, both original and selected, from Curtius, Schleischer, Corssen, and other well-known critics, an analysis of the orations, and an index.*

Demosthenes.—DEMOSTHENES ON THE CROWN. The Greek Text with English Notes. By B. DRAKE, M.A., late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Fourth Edition, to which is prefixed ÆSCHINES AGAINST CTESIPHON, with English Notes. Fcap. 8vo. $1·50.

An Introduction discusses the immediate causes of the two orations, and their general character. The Notes contain frequent references to the best authorities. Among the appendices at the end is a chronological table of the life and public career of Æschines and Demosthenes. "A neat and useful edition."—ATHENÆUM.

Hodgson.—MYTHOLOGY FOR LATIN VERSIFICATION. A brief Sketch of the Fables of the Ancients, prepared to be rendered into Latin Verse for Schools. By F. HODGSON, B.D., late Provost of Eton. New Edition, revised by F. C. HODGSON, M.A. 18mo. 75 *Cents.*

The late Provost of Eton has here supplied a help to the composition of Latin Verse, combined with a brief introduction to Classical Mythology. In this new edition a few mistakes have been rectified; rules have been added to the Prosody; and a more uniform system has been adopted with regard to the help afforded.

Juvenal.—Thirteen Satires of JUVENAL. With a Commentary. By JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Second Edition, enlarged. Part I. Crown 8vo. sewed. $1·25.

Juvenal—*continued.*

Besides the author's own, there are various other notes, for which the author is indebted to Professors Munro and Conington. All the citations have been taken anew from the original authors. "*A painstaking and critical edition.*"—SPECTATOR. "*For really ripe scholarship, extensive acquaintance with Latin literature, and familiar knowledge of continental criticism, ancient and modern, it is unsurpassed among English editions.*"—EDINBURGH REVIEW.

Marshall.—A TABLE OF IRREGULAR GREEK VERBS, classified according to the arrangement of Curtius' Greek Grammar. By J. M. MARSHALL, M.A., Fellow and late Lecturer of Brasenose College, Oxford; one of the Masters in Clifton College. 8vo. cloth. New Edition. 40 *Cents.*

The system of this table has been borrowed from the excellent Greek Grammar of Dr. Curtius.

Mayor (John E. B.)—FIRST GREEK READER. Edited after KARL HALM, with Corrections and large Additions by JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow and Classical Lecturer of St. John's College, Cambridge. Second and Cheaper Edition. Fcap. 8vo. $1·50.

A selection of short passages, serving to illustrate especially the Greek Accidence. A good deal of syntax is incidentally taught, and Madvig and other books are cited, for the use of masters: but no learner *is expected to know more of syntax than is contained in the Notes and Vocabulary. A preface* "*To the Reader,*" *not only explains the aim and method of the volume, but also deals with classical instruction generally. The extracts are uniformly in the Attic dialect. This book may be used in connexion with Mayor's* "*Greek for Beginners.*" "*After a careful examination we are inclined to consider this volume unrivalled in the hold which its pithy sentences are likely to take on the memory, and for the amount of true scholarship embodied in the annotations.*"—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

Mayor (Joseph B.)—GREEK FOR BEGINNERS. By the Rev. J. B. MAYOR, M.A., Professor of Classical Literature in King's College, London. Complete in one vol., fcap. 8vo. cloth, $1·50.

The distinctive method of this book consists in building up a boy's knowledge of Greek upon the foundation of his knowledge of English and Latin, instead of trusting everything to the unassisted memory. Greek words have been used in the earlier part of the book except such as have connections either in English or Latin. Each step leads naturally on to its successor; grammatical forms and rules are at once applied in a series of graduated exercises, accompanied by ample vocabularies. Thus the book serves as Grammar, Exercise book, and Vocabulary. The ordinary ten declensions are reduced to three, which correspond to the first three in Latin; and the system of stems *is adopted. A general Vocabulary, and Index of Greek words, completes the work. "We know of no book of the same scope so complete in itself, or so well calculated to make the study of Greek interesting at the very commencement."*—STANDARD.

Peile (John, M.A.)—AN INTRODUCTION TO GREEK AND LATIN ETYMOLOGY. By JOHN PEILE, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Christ's College, Cambridge, formerly Teacher of Sanskrit in the University of Cambridge. New and Revised Edition. Crown 8vo. $3·50.

These Philological Lectures are the result of Notes made during the author's reading for several years. These Notes were put into the shape of lectures, delivered at Christ's College, as one set in the "Intercollegiate" list. They are now printed with some additions and modifications. "The book may be accepted as a very valuable contribution to the science of language."—SATURDAY REVIEW.

Plato.—THE REPUBLIC OF PLATO. Translated into English, with an Analysis and Notes, by J. Ll. DAVIES, M.A., and D. J. VAUGHAN, M.A. Third Edition, with Vignette Portraits of Plate and Socrates, engraved by JEENS from an Antique Gem. 18mo. $1·25.

An introductory notice supplies some account of the life of Plato, and the translation is preceded by an elaborate analysis. "The translators have," in the judgment of the SATURDAY REVIEW, *"produced a book which any reader, whether acquainted with the original or not, can peruse with pleasure as well as profit."*

Plautus (Ramsay).—THE MOSTELLARIA OF PLAUTUS. With Notes Critical and Explanatory, Prolegomena, and Excursus. By WILLIAM RAMSAY, M.A., formerly Professor of Humanity in the University of Glasgow. Edited by Professor GEORGE G. RAMSAY, M.A., of the University of Glasgow. 8vo. $5.

"The fruits of that exhaustive research and that ripe and well-digested scholarship which its author brought to bear upon everything that he undertook are visible throughout it. It is furnished with a complete apparatus of prolegomena, notes, and excursus; and for the use of veteran scholars it probably leaves nothing to be desired."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Potts (Alex. W., M.A.)—HINTS TOWARDS LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION. By ALEX. W. POTTS, M.A., late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; Assistant Master in Rugby School; and Head Master of the Fettes College, Edinburgh. New Edition, enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth. $1.

An attempt is here made to give students, after they have mastered ordinary syntactical rules, some idea of the characteristics of Latin Prose and the means to be employed to reproduce them. Some notion of the treatment of the subject may be gathered from the 'Contents.' CHAP. I.—*Characteristics of Classical Latin, Hints on turning English into Latin;*

CHAP. II.—*Arrangement of Words in a Sentence;* CHAP. III.—*Unity in Latin Prose, Subject and Object;* CHAP. IV.—*On the Period in Latin Prose;* CHAP. V.—*On the position of the Relative and Relative Clauses. The* GLOBE *characterises it as "an admirable little book which teachers of Latin will find of very great service."*

Roby.—A GRAMMAR OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE, from Plautus to Suetonius. By H. J. ROBY, M.A. late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Part I. containing :—Book I. Sounds. Book II. Inflexions. Book III. Word-Formation. Appendices. Crown 8vo. $2·50.

This work is the result of an independent and careful study of the writers of the strictly classical period, the period embraced between the time of Plautus and that of Suetonius. The author's aim has been to give the facts of the language in as few words as possible. This is a Grammar strictly of the Latin *language; not a Universal Grammar illustrated from Latin, nor the Latin section of a Comparative Grammar of the Indo-European languages, nor a Grammar of the group of Italian dialects, of which Latin is one. It will be found that the arrangement of the book and the treatment of the various divisions differ in many respects from those of previous grammars. Mr. Roby has given special prominence to the treatment of Sounds and Word-formation; and in the First Book he has done much towards settling a discussion which is at present largely engaging the attention of scholars, viz., the pronunciation of the classical languages. "The book is marked by the clear and practised insight of a master in his art. It is a book that would do honour to any country."*—ATHENÆUM.

Rust.—FIRST STEPS TO LATIN PROSE COMPOSITION. By Rev. GEORGE RUST, M.A. of Pembroke College, Oxford, Master of the Lower School, King's College, London. New Edition. 18mo. 75 *Cents.*

This little work consists of carefully graduated vocabularies and exercises, so arranged as gradually to familiarise the pupil with the elements of Latin Prose Composition, and fit him to commence a more advanced work.

Sallust.—CAII SALLUSTII CRISPI CATILINA ET JUGURTHA. For Use in Schools. With copious Notes. By C. MERIVALE, B.D. (In the present Edition the Notes have been carefully revised, and a few remarks and explanations added.) Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. $1·50.

This edition of Sallust, prepared by the distinguished historian of Rome, contains an introduction, concerning the life and works of Sallust, lists of the Consuls, and elaborate notes. "A very good edition, to which the Editor has not only brought scholarship but independent judgment and historical criticism."—SPECTATOR.

The JUGURTHA and the CATILINA may be had separately, price 75 *Cents* each.

Tacitus.—THE HISTORY OF TACITUS TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH. By A. J. CHURCH, M.A., and W. J. BRODRIBB, M.A. With Notes and a Map. 8vo. $3·50.

The translators have endeavoured to adhere as closely to the original as was thought consistent with a proper observance of English idiom. At the same time, it has been their aim to reproduce the precise expressions of the author. The campaign of Civilis is elucidated in a note of some length, which is illustrated by a map, containing the names of places and of tribes occurring in the work. There is also a complete account of the Roman army as it was constituted in the time of Tacitus. This work is characterised by the SPECTATOR *as "a scholarly and faithful translation."*

THE AGRICOLA AND GERMANIA OF TACITUS. A Revised Text, English Notes, and Maps. By A. J. CHURCH, M.A., and W. J. BRODRIBB, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

"We have endeavoured, with the aid of recent editions, thoroughly to elucidate the text, explaining the various difficulties, critical and grammatical, which occur to the student. We have consulted throughout, besides the older commentators, the editions of Ritter and Orelli, but we are under special obligations to the labours of the recent German editors, Wex and Kritz." Two Indexes are appended, (1) *of Proper Names,* (2) *of Words and Phrases explained. "A model of careful editing," says the*

ATHENÆUM, "*being at once compact, complete, and correct, as well as neatly printed and elegant in style.*"

THE AGRICOLA and GERMANIA may be had separately, price 75 *Cents* each.

THE AGRICOLA AND GERMANIA. Translated into English by A. J. CHURCH, M.A., and W. J. BRODRIBB, M.A. With Maps and Notes. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1.

The translators have sought to produce such a version as may satisfy scholars who demand a faithful rendering of the original, and English readers who are offended by the baldness and frigidity which commonly disfigure translations. The treatises are accompanied by introductions, notes, maps, and a chronological summary. The ATHENÆUM *says of this work that it is "a version at once readable and exact, which may be perused with pleasure by all, and consulted with advantage by the classical student."*

Theophrastus. — THE CHARACTERS OF THEOPHRASTUS. An English Translation from a Revised Text. With Introduction and Notes. By R. C. JEBB, M.A., Public Orator in the University of Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo. $2.

The first object of this book is to make these lively pictures of old Greek manners better known to English readers. But as the Editor and Translator has been at considerable pains to procure a trustworthy text, and has recorded the results of his critical labours in an Introduction, Notes, and Appendices, it is hoped that the work will prove of value even to the scholar. "We must not omit to give due honour to Mr. Jebb's translation, which is as good as translation can be . . . . Not less commendable are the execution of the Notes and the critical handling of the Text."— SPECTATOR.

The SATURDAY REVIEW *speaks of it as "a very handy and scholarly edition of a work which till now has been beset with hindrances and difficulties, but which Mr. Jebb's critical skill and judgment have at length placed within the grasp and comprehension of ordinary readers."*

Thring.—Works by the Rev. E. THRING, M.A., Head Master of Uppingham School.

A LATIN GRADUAL. A First Latin Construing Book for Beginners. New Edition, enlarged, with Coloured Sentence Maps. Fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

The Head Master of Uppingham has here sought to supply by easy steps a knowledge of grammar, combined with a good Vocabulary. Passages have been selected from the best Latin authors in prose and verse. These passages are gradually built up in their grammatical structure, and finally printed in full. A short practical manual of common mood constructions, with their English equivalents, forms a second part. To the New Edition a circle of grammatical constructions with a glossary has been added; as also some coloured Sentence Maps, by means of which the different parts of a sentence can easily be distinguished, and the practice of dissecting phrases carried out with the greatest benefit to the student.

A MANUAL OF MOOD CONSTRUCTIONS. Fcap. 8vo. 75 *Cents.*

Treats of the ordinary mood constructions, as found in the Latin, Greek, and English languages. The EDUCATIONAL TIMES *thinks it "very well suited to young students."*

A CONSTRUING BOOK. Fcap. 8vo. 75 *Cents.*

Thucydides.—THE SICILIAN EXPEDITION. Being Books VI. and VII. of Thucydides, with Notes. A New Edition, revised and enlarged, with a Map. By the Rev. PERCIVAL FROST, M.A., late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Fcap. 8vo. $1·50.

This edition is mainly a grammatical one. Attention is called to the force of compound verbs, and the exact meaning of the various tenses employed. "The notes are excellent of their kind. Mr. Frost seldom passes over a difficulty, and what he says is always to the point."—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

Virgil.—THE WORKS OF VIRGIL RENDERED INTO ENGLISH PROSE, with Notes, Introductions, Running Analysis, and an Index, by JAMES LONSDALE, M.A. and SAMUEL LEE, M.A. Second Edition. Globe 8vo. $1·50; gilt edges, $2.

The original has been faithfully rendered, and paraphrase altogether avoided. At the same time, the translators have endeavoured to adapt the book to the use of the English reader. Some amount of rhythm in the structure of the sentence has been generally maintained; and, when in the Latin the sound of the words is an echo to the sense (as so frequently happens in Virgil), an attempt has been made to produce the same result in English. The general introduction contains whatever is known of the poet's life, an estimate of his genius, an account of the principal editions and translations of his works, and a brief view of the influence he has had on modern poets; special introductory essays are prefixed to the "Eclogues," "Georgics," and "Æneid." The text is divided into sections, each of which is headed by a concise analysis of the subject; the index contains references to all the characters and events of any importance. "A more complete edition of Virgil in English it is scarcely possible to conceive than the scholarly work before us."—GLOBE.

Wright.—Works by J. WRIGHT, M.A., late Head Master of Sutton Coldfield School.

HELLENICA; OR, A HISTORY OF GREECE IN GREEK, as related by Diodorus and Thucydides; being a First Greek Reading Book, with explanatory Notes, Critical and Historical. Third Edition, with a Vocabulary. 12mo. $1.

In the last twenty chapters of this volume, Thucydides sketches the rise and progress of the Athenian Empire in so clear a style and in such simple language, that the editor has doubts whether any easier or more instructive passages can be selected for the use of the pupil who is commencing Greek. This book includes a chronological table of the events recorded. The GUARDIAN *speaks of the work as "a good plan well executed."*

Wright—*continued.*

A HELP TO LATIN GRAMMAR; or, The Form and Use of Words in Latin, with Progressive Exercises. Crown 8vo. $1·25.

This book is not intended as a rival to any of the excellent Grammars now in use; but as a help to enable the beginner to understand them.

THE SEVEN KINGS OF ROME. An Easy Narrative, abridged from the First Book of Livy by the omission of Difficult Passages; being a First Latin Reading Book, with Grammatical Notes. With Vocabulary and Exercises. Fourth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. $1·50.

This work is intended to supply the pupil with an easy construing book, which may at the same time be made the vehicle for instructing him in the rules of grammar and principles of composition. The notes profess to teach what is commonly taught in grammars. It is conceived that the pupil will learn the rules of construction of the language much more easily from separate examples, which are pointed out to him in the course of his reading, and which he may himself set down in his note-book after some scheme of his own, than from a heap of quotations amassed for him by others. "The Notes are abundant, explicit, and full of such grammatical and other information as boys require."—ATHENÆUM. *"This is really," the* MORNING POST *says, "what its title imports, and we believe that its general introduction into Grammar Schools would not only facilitate the progress of the boys beginning to learn Latin, but also relieve the Masters from a very considerable amount of irksome labour . . . a really valuable addition to our school libraries."*

Or, separately,

SEVEN KINGS OF ROME. $1.

VOCABULARY AND EXERCISES TO "THE SEVEN KINGS." 75 *Cents.*

FIRST LATIN STEPS; OR, AN INTRODUCTION BY A SERIES OF EXAMPLES TO THE STUDY OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE. Crown 8vo. $2.

Wright—*continued.*

The following points in the plan of the work may be noted:—1. *The pupil has to deal with only one construction at a time.* 2. *This construction is made clear to him by an accumulation of instances.* 3. *As all the constructions are classified as they occur, the construction in each sentence can be easily referred to its class.* 4. *As the author thinks the pupil ought to be thoroughly familiarized, by a repetition of instances, with a construction in a foreign language, before he attempts himself to render it in that language, the present volume contains only Latin sentences.* 5. *The author has added to the Rules on Prosody in the last chapter, a few familiar lines from Ovid's Fasti by way of illustration. In a brief Introduction the author states the rationale of the principal points of Latin Grammar. Copious Notes are appended, to which reference is made in the text. From the clear and rational method adopted in the arrangement of this elementary work, from the simple way in which the various rules are conveyed, and from the abundance of examples given, both teachers and pupils will find it a valuable help to the learning of Latin.*

MATHEMATICS.

Airy.—Works by G. B. AIRY, Astronomer Royal :—

ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. Designed for the Use of Students in the Universities. With Diagrams. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2.

It is hoped that the methods of solution here explained, and the instances exhibited, will be found sufficient for application to nearly all the important problems of Physical Science, which require for their complete investigation the aid of Partial Differential Equations.

ON THE ALGEBRAICAL AND NUMERICAL THEORY OF ERRORS OF OBSERVATIONS AND THE COMBINATION OF OBSERVATIONS. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·50.

In order to spare astronomers and observers in natural philosophy the confusion and loss of time which are produced by referring to the ordinary treatises embracing both *branches of probabilities* (*the first relating to chances which can be altered only by the changes of entire units or integral multiples of units in the fundamental conditions of the problem ; the other concerning those chances which have respect to insensible gradations in the value of the element measured*), *the present tract has been drawn up. It relates only to errors of observation, and to the rules, derivable from the consideration of these errors, for the combination of the results of observations.*

Airy (G. B.)—*continued.*

UNDULATORY THEORY OF OPTICS. Designed for the Use of Students in the University. New Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·50.

The undulatory theory of optics is presented to the reader as having the same claims to his attention as the theory of gravitation: namely, that it is certainly true, and that, by mathematical operations of general elegance, it leads to results of great interest. This theory explains with accuracy a vast variety of phenomena of the most complicated kind. The plan of this tract has been to include those phenomena only which admit of calculation, and the investigations are applied only to phenomena which actually have been observed.

ON SOUND AND ATMOSPHERIC VIBRATIONS. With the Mathematical Elements of Music. Designed for the Use of Students of the University. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Crown 8vo. $3·50.

This volume consists of sections, which again are divided into numbered articles, on the following topics: General recognition of the air as the medium which conveys sound; Properties of the air on which the formation and transmission of sound depend; Theory of undulations as applied to sound, &c.; Investigation of the motion of a wave of air through the atmosphere; Transmission of waves of soniferous vibrations through different gases, solids, and fluids; Experiments on the velocity of sound, &c.; On musical sounds, and the manner of producing them; On the elements of musical harmony and melody, and of simple musical composition; On instrumental music; On the human organs of speech and hearing.

A TREATISE ON MAGNETISM. Designed for the use of Students in the University. Crown 8vo. $3.

As the laws of Magnetic Force have been experimentally examined with philosophical accuracy, only in its connection with iron and steel, and in

the influences excited by the earth as a whole, the accurate portions of this work are confined to the investigations connected with these metals and the earth. The latter part of the work, however, treats in a more general way of the laws of the connection between Magnetism on the one hand and galvanism and thermo-electricity on the other. The work is divided into Twelve Sections, and each section into numbered articles, each of which states concisely the subject of the following paragraphs.

Airy (Osmund).—A TREATISE ON GEOMETRICAL OPTICS. Adapted for the use of the Higher Classes in Schools. By OSMUND AIRY, B.A., one of the Mathematical Masters in Wellington College. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

"*This is, I imagine, the first time that any attempt has been made to adapt the subject of Geometrical Optics to the reading of the higher classes in our good schools. That this should be so is the more a matter for remark, since the subject would appear to be peculiarly fitted for such an adaptation. . . . . I have endeavoured, as much as possible, to avoid the example of those popular lecturers who explain difficulties by ignoring them. But as the nature of my design necessitated brevity, I have omitted entirely one or two portions of the subject which I considered unnecessary to a clear understanding of the rest, and which appear to me better learnt at a more advanced stage.*"—AUTHOR'S PREFACE. "*This book,*" *the* ATHENÆUM *says,* "*is carefully and lucidly written, and rendered as simple as possible by the use in all cases of the most elementary form of investigation.*"

Bayma.—THE ELEMENTS OF MOLECULAR MECHANICS. By JOSEPH BAYMA, S.J., Professor of Philosophy, Stonyhurst College. Demy 8vo. cloth. $3·75.

Of the twelve Books into which the present treatise is divided, the first and second give the demonstration of the principles which bear directly on the constitution and the properties of matter. The next three books contain a series of theorems and of problems on the laws of motion of elementary substances. In the sixth and seventh, the mechanical constitution of molecules is investigated and determined: and by it the general properties of bodies are explained. The eighth book treats of luminiferous æther. The

ninth explains some special properties of bodies. The tenth and eleventh contain a radical and lengthy investigation of chemical principles and relations, which may lead to practical results of high importance. The twelfth and last book treats of molecular masses, distances, and powers.

Beasley.—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON PLANE TRIGONOMETRY. With Examples. By R. D. BEASLEY, M.A., Head Master of Grantham Grammar School. New Edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·50.

This treatise is specially intended for use in schools. The choice of matter has been chiefly guided by the requirements of the three days' examination at Cambridge. About four hundred examples have been added to this edition, mainly collected from the Examination Papers of the last ten years.

Blackburn (Hugh).—ELEMENTS OF PLANE TRIGONOMETRY, for the use of the Junior Class of Mathematics in the University of Glasgow. By HUGH BLACKBURN, M.A., Professor of Mathematics in the University of Glasgow. Globe 8vo. 75 *Cents.*

The author having felt the want of a short treatise to be used as a Text-Book after the Sixth Book of Euclid had been learned and some knowledge of Algebra acquired, which should contain satisfactory demonstrations of the propositions to be used in teaching Junior Students the solution of Triangles, and should at the same time lay a solid foundation for the study of Analytical Trigonometry, thinking that others may have felt the same want, has attempted to supply it by the publication of this little work.

Boole.—Works by G. BOOLE, D.C.L., F.R.S., Professor of Mathematics in the Queen's University, Ireland.

A TREATISE ON DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. New and Revised Edition. Edited by I. TODHUNTER. Crown 8vo. cloth. [In the press.

Professor Boole has endeavoured in this treatise to convey as complete an account of the present state of knowledge on the subject of Differential Equa-

tions, as was consistent with the idea of a work intended, primarily, for elementary instruction. The earlier sections of each chapter contain that kind of matter which has usually been thought suitable for the beginner, while the latter ones are devoted either to an account of recent discovery, or the discussion of such deeper questions of principle as are likely to present themselves to the reflective student in connection with the methods and processes of his previous course. "A treatise incomparably superior to any other elementary book on the same subject with which we are acquainted."—PHILOSOPHICAL MAGAZINE.

A TREATISE ON DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. Supplementary Volume. Edited by I. TODHUNTER. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

This volume contains all that Professor Boole wrote for the purpose of enlarging his treatise on Differential Equations.

THE CALCULUS OF FINITE DIFFERENCES. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

In this exposition of the Calculus of Finite Differences, particular attention has been paid to the connection of its methods with those of the Differential Calculus—a connection which in some instances involves far more than a merely formal analogy. The work is in some measure designed as a sequel to Professor Boole's Treatise on Differential Equations. *"As an original book by one of the first mathematicians of the age, it is out of all comparison with the mere second-hand compilations which have hitherto been alone accessible to the student."*—PHILOSOPHICAL MAGAZINE.

Cambridge Senate-House Problems and Riders,

WITH SOLUTIONS:—

1848-1851.—PROBLEMS. By FERRERS and JACKSON. 8vo. cloth. $6.

1848-1851.—RIDERS. By JAMESON. 8vo. cloth. $3.

1854.—PROBLEMS AND RIDERS. By WALTON and MACKENZIE. 8vo. cloth. $4.

1857.—PROBLEMS AND RIDERS. By CAMPION and WALTON. 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

Cambridge Senate-House Problems—*continued.*

1860.—PROBLEMS AND RIDERS. By WATSON and ROUTH. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3.

1864.—PROBLEMS AND RIDERS. By WALTON and WILKINSON. 8vo. cloth. $4.

These volumes will be found of great value to Teachers and Students, as indicating the style and range of mathematical study in the University of Cambridge.

CAMBRIDGE COURSE OF ELEMENTARY NATURAL PHILOSOPHY, for the Degree of B.A. Originally compiled by J. C. SNOWBALL, M.A., late Fellow of St. John's College. Fifth Edition, revised and enlarged, and adapted for the Middle-Class Examinations by THOMAS LUND, B.D., Late Fellow and Lecturer of St. John's College, Editor of Wood's Algebra, &c. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·75.

This work will be found adapted to the wants, not only of University Students, but also of many others who require a short course of Mechanics and Hydrostatics, and especially of the candidates at our Middle Class Examinations. At the end of each chapter a series of easy questions is added for the exercise of the student.

CAMBRIDGE AND DUBLIN MATHEMATICAL JOURNAL. The Complete Work, in Nine Vols. 8vo. cloth, $84.

Only a few copies remain on hand. Among Contributors to this work will be found Sir W. Thomson, Stokes, Adams, Boole, Sir W. R. Hamilton, De Morgan, Cayley, Sylvester, Jellett, and other distinguished mathematicians.

Candler.—HELP TO ARITHMETIC. Designed for the use of Schools. By H. CANDLER, M.A. Mathematical Master of Uppingham School. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1.

This work is intended as a companion to any text-book that may be in use. "*The main difficulties which boys experience in the different rules are skilfully dealt with and removed.*"—MUSEUM.

Cheyne.—Works by C. H. H. CHEYNE, M.A., F.R.A.S.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE PLANETARY THEORY. With a Collection of Problems. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·50.

In this volume, an attempt has been made to produce a treatise on the Planetary theory, which, being elementary in character, should be so far complete as to contain all that is usually required by students in the University of Cambridge. In the New Edition the work has been carefully revised. The stability of the Planetary System has been more fully treated, and an elegant geometrical explanation of the formulæ for the secular variation of the node and inclination has been introduced.

THE EARTH'S MOTION OF ROTATION. Crown 8vo. $1·50.

The first part of this work consists of an application of the method of the variation of elements to the general problem of rotation. In the second part the general rotation formulæ are applied to the particular case of the earth.

Childe.—THE SINGULAR PROPERTIES OF THE ELLIPSOID AND ASSOCIATED SURFACES OF THE NTH DEGREE. By the Rev. G. F. CHILDE, M.A., Author of "Ray Surfaces," "Related Caustics," &c. 8vo. $3·25.

The object of this volume is to develop peculiarities in the Ellipsoid; and, further, to establish analogous properties in the unlimited congeneric series of which this remarkable surface is a constituent.

Christie.—A COLLECTION OF ELEMENTARY TEST-QUESTIONS IN PURE AND MIXED MATHEMATICS; with Answers and Appendices on Synthetic Division, and on the Solution of Numerical Equations by Horner's Method. By JAMES R. CHRISTIE, F.R.S., late First Mathematical Master at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3.

This series of Mathematical exercises is collected from those which the author has, from time to time, proposed for solution by his pupils during

a long career at the Royal Military Academy. A student who finds that he is able to solve the larger portion of these exercises, may consider that he is thoroughly well grounded in the elementary principles of pure and mixed Mathematics.

Dalton.—ARITHMETICAL EXAMPLES. Progressively arranged, with Exercises and Examination Papers. By the Rev. T. DALTON, M.A., Assistant Master of Eton College. 18mo. cloth. $1. *Answers to the Examples are appended.*

Day.—PROPERTIES OF CONIC SECTIONS PROVED GEOMETRICALLY. PART I., THE ELLIPSE, with Problems. By the Rev. H. G. DAY, M.A., Head Master of Sedburgh Grammar School. Crown 8vo. $1·25.

The object of this book is the introduction of a treatment of Conic Sections which should be simple and natural, and lead by an easy transition to the analytical methods, without departing from the strict geometry of Euclid.

Dodgson.—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON DETERMINANTS, with their Application to Simultaneous Linear Equations and Algebraical Geometry. By CHARLES L. DODGSON, M.A., Student and Mathematical Lecturer of Christ Church, Oxford. Small 4to. cloth. $3·50.

The object of the author is to present the subject as a continuous chain of argument, separated from all accessories of explanation or illustration. All such explanation and illustration as seemed necessary for a beginner are introduced, either in the form of foot-notes, or, where that would have occupied too much room, of Appendices. "*The work,*" *says the* EDUCATIONAL TIMES, "*forms a valuable addition to the treatises we possess on modern Algebra.*"

Drew.—GEOMETRICAL TREATISE ON CONIC SECTIONS. By W. H. DREW, M.A., St. John's College, Cambridge. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·75.

Drew—*continued.*

In this work the subject of Conic Sections has been placed before the student in such a form that, it is hoped, after mastering the elements of Euclid, he may find it an easy and interesting continuation of his geometrical studies. With a view, also, of rendering the work a complete manual of what is required at the Universities, there have either been embodied into the text or inserted among the examples, every book-work question, problem, and rider, which has been proposed in the Cambridge examinations up to the present time.

SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEMS IN DREW'S CONIC SECTIONS. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·75.

Earnshaw (S.) — PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS. An Essay towards an entirely New Method of Integrating them. By S. EARNSHAW, M.A., St. John's College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. $2·50.

The peculiarity of the system expounded in this work is, that in every equation, whatever be the number of original independent variables, the work of integration is at once reduced to the use of one independent variable only. The author's object is merely to render his method thoroughly intelligible. The various steps of the investigation are all obedient to one general principle, and though in some degree novel, are not really difficult, but on the contrary easy when the eye has become accustomed to the novelties of the notation. Many of the results of the integrations are far more general than they were in the shape in which they have appeared in former Treatises, and many Equations will be found in this Essay integrated with ease in finite terms, which were never so integrated before.

Edgar (J. H.) and Pritchard (G. S.)—NOTE-BOOK ON PRACTICAL SOLID OR DESCRIPTIVE GEOMETRY. Containing Problems with help for Solutions. By J. H. EDGAR, M.A., Lecturer on Mechanical Drawing at the Royal School of Mines, and G. S. PRITCHARD, late Master for Descriptive Geometry, Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. Second Edition, revised and enlarged. Globe 8vo. $1·25.

In teaching a large class, if the method of lecturing and demonstrating from the black board only is pursued, the more intelligent students have generally to be kept back, from the necessity of frequent repetition, for the sake of the less promising; if the plan of setting problems to each pupil is adopted, the teacher finds a difficulty in giving to each sufficient attention. A judicious combination of both methods is doubtless the best; and it is hoped that this result may be arrived at in some degree by the use of this book, which is simply a collection of examples, with helps for solution, arranged in progressive sections. The new edition has been enlarged by the addition of chapters on the straight line and plane, with explanatory diagrams and exercises, on tangent planes, and on the cases of the spherical triangle.

Ferrers.—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON TRILINEAR CO-ORDINATES, the Method of Reciprocal Polars, and the Theory of Projectors. By the Rev. N. M. FERRERS, M. A., Fellow and Tutor of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. $2.

The object of the author in writing on this subject has mainly been to place it on a basis altogether independent of the ordinary Cartesian system, instead of regarding it as only a special form of Abridged Notation. A short chapter on Determinants has been introduced.

Frost.—Works by PERCIVAL FROST, M.A., formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; Mathematical Lecturer of King's College.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON CURVE TRACING. By PERCIVAL FROST, M.A. 8vo. $6.

The author has written this book under the conviction that the skill and power of the young mathematical student, in order to be thoroughly available afterwards, ought to be developed in all possible directions. The subject which he has chosen presents so many faces, that it would be difficult to find another which, with a very limited extent of reading, combines, to the same extent, so many valuable hints of methods of calculations to be employed hereafter, with so much pleasure in its present

use. In order to understand the work it is not necessary to have much knowledge of what is called Higher Algebra, nor of Algebraical Geometry of a higher kind than that which simply relates to the Conic Sections. From the study of a work like this, it is believed that the student will derive many advantages Especially he will become skilled in making correct approximations to the values of quantities, which cannot be found exactly, to any degree of accuracy which may be required.

THE FIRST THREE SECTIONS OF NEWTON'S PRINCIPIA. With Notes and Illustrations. Also a collection of Problems, principally intended as Examples of Newton's Methods. By PERCIVAL FROST, M.A. Second Edition. 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

The author's principal intention is to explain difficulties which may be encountered by the student on first reading the Principia, *and to illustrate the advantages of a careful study of the methods employed by Newton, by showing the extent to which they may be applied in the solution of problems; he has also endeavoured to give assistance to the student who is engaged in the study of the higher branches of mathematics, by representing in a geometrical form several of the processes employed in the Differential and Integral Calculus, and in the analytical investigations of Dynamics.*

Frost and Wolstenholme.—A TREATISE ON SOLID GEOMETRY. By PERCIVAL FROST, M.A., and the Rev. J. WOLSTENHOLME, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Christ's College. 8vo. cloth. $5·50.

The authors have endeavoured to present before students as comprehensive a view of the subject as possible. Intending to make the subject accessible, at least in the earlier portion, to all classes of students, they have endeavoured to explain completely all the processes which are most useful in dealing with ordinary theorems and problems, thus directing the student to the selection of methods which are best adapted to the exigencies of each problem. In the more difficult portions of the subject, they have considered themselves to be addressing a higher class of students; and they have there tried to lay a good foundation on which to build, if any reader should wish to pursue the science beyond the limits to which the work extends.

Godfray.—Works by HUGH GODFRAY, M.A., Mathematical Lecturer at Pembroke College, Cambridge.

A TREATISE ON ASTRONOMY, for the Use of Colleges and Schools. 8vo. cloth. $4·50.

This book embraces all those branches of Astronomy which have, from time to time, been recommended by the Cambridge Board of Mathematical Studies: but by far the larger and easier portion, adapted to the first three days of the Examination for Honours, may be read by the more advanced pupils in many of our schools. The author's aim has been to convey clear and distinct ideas of the celestial phenomena. "It is a working book," says the GUARDIAN, *"taking Astronomy in its proper place in mathematical sciences. . . . It is a book which is not likely to be got up unintelligently."*

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE LUNAR THEORY, with a Brief Sketch of the Problem up to the time of Newton. Second Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·25.

These pages will, it is hoped, form an introduction to more recondite works. Difficulties have been discussed at considerable length. The selection of the method followed with regard to analytical solutions, which is the same as that of Airy, Herschel, &c. was made on account of its simplicity; it is, moreover, the method which has obtained in the University of Cambridge. "As an elementary treatise and introduction to the subject, we think it may justly claim to supersede all former ones."—LONDON, EDIN. AND DUBLIN PHIL. MAGAZINE.

Hemming.—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE DIFFERENTIAL AND INTEGRAL CALCULUS, for the Use of Colleges and Schools. By G. W. HEMMING, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Second Edition, with Corrections and Additions. 8vo. cloth. $3.

"There is no book in common use from which so clear and exact a knowledge of the principles of the Calculus can be so readily obtained."—LITERARY GAZETTE.

Jackson.—GEOMETRICAL CONIC SECTIONS. An Elementary Treatise in which the Conic Sections are defined as the Plane Sections of a Cone, and treated by the Method of Projection. By J. STUART JACKSON, M.A., late Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. $1·75.

This work has been written with a view to give the student the benefit of the Method of Projections as applied to the Ellipse and Hyperbola. When this Method is admitted into the treatment of the Conic Sections, there are many reasons why they should be defined, not with reference to the focus and direction, but according to the original definition from which they have their name as plane sections of a cone. This method is calculated to produce a material simplification in these curves, and to make the proof of their properties more easily understood and remembered. It is also a powerful instrument in the solution of a large class of problems relating to these curves.

Jellet (John H.)—A TREATISE ON THE THEORY OF FRICTION. By JOHN H. JELLET, B.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin; President of the Royal Irish Academy. 8vo. $4.

*The theory of friction is as truly a part of Rational Mechanics as the theory of gravitation. This book is taken up with a special investigation of the laws of friction; and some of the principles contained in it are believed to be here enunciated for the first time. The work consists of eight Chapters as follows:—I. Definitions and Principles. II. Equilibrium with Friction. III. Extreme Positions of Equilibrium. IV. Movement of a Particle or System of Particles. V. Motion of a Solid Body. VI. Necessary and Possible Equilibrium. VII. Determination of the Actual Value of the Acting Force of Friction. VIII. Miscellaneous Problems—*1. *Problem of the Top.* 2. *Friction Wheels and Locomotives.* 3. *Questions for Exercise.* "*The work is one of great research, and will add much to the already great reputation of its author.*"—SCOTSMAN.

Jones and Cheyne.—ALGEBRAICAL EXERCISES. Progressively arranged. By the Rev. C. A. JONES, M.A., and C. H. CHEYNE, M.A., F.R.A.S., Mathematical Masters of Westminster School. New Edition. 18mo. cloth. 75 *Cents.*

This little book is intended to meet a difficulty which is probably felt more or less by all engaged in teaching Algebra to beginners. It is, that while new ideas are being acquired, old ones are forgotten. In the belief that constant practice is the only remedy for this, the present series of miscellaneous exercises has been prepared. Their peculiarity consists in this, that though miscellaneous they are yet progressive, and may be used by the pupil almost from the commencement of his studies. The book being intended chiefly for Schools and Junior Students, the higher parts of Algebra have not been included.

Kitchener.—A GEOMETRICAL NOTE-BOOK, containing Easy Problems in Geometrical Drawing preparatory to the Study of Geometry. For the Use of Schools. By F. E. KITCHENER, M.A., Mathematical Master at Rugby. New Edition. 4to. 75 *Cents.*

It is the object of this book to make some way in overcoming the difficulties of Geometrical conception, before the mind is called to the attack of Geometrical theorems. A few simple methods of construction are given; and space is left on each page, in order that the learner may draw in the figures.

Morgan.—A COLLECTION OF PROBLEMS AND EXAMPLES IN MATHEMATICS. With Answers. By H. A. MORGAN, M.A., Sadlerian and Mathematical Lecturer of Jesus College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2.

This book contains a number of problems, chiefly elementary, in the Mathematical subjects usually read at Cambridge. They have been selected from the papers set during late years at Jesus College. Very few of them are to be met with in other collections, and by far the larger number are due to some of the most distinguished Mathematicians in the University.

Newton's PRINCIPIA. Edited by Professor Sir W. THOMSON and Professor BLACKBURN. 4to. cloth. $12.

It is a sufficient guarantee of the excellence of this complete edition of Newton's Principia *that it has been printed for and under the care of Professor Sir William Thomson and Professor Blackburn, of Glasgow University. The following notice is prefixed:—"Finding that all the editions of the* Principia *are now out of print, we have been induced to reprint Newton's last edition [of 1726] without note or comment, only introducing the 'Corrigenda' of the old copy and correcting typographical errors." The book is of a handsome size, with large type, fine thick paper, and cleanly cut figures, and is the only modern edition containing the whole of Newton's great work. "Undoubtedly the finest edition of the text of the 'Principia' which has hitherto appeared."*—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

Parkinson.—Works by S. PARKINSON, D.D., F.R.S., Fellow and Tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON MECHANICS. For the Use of the Junior Classes at the University and the Higher Classes in Schools. With a Collection of Examples. Fourth edition, revised. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3.

In preparing this work the author's object has been to include in it such portions of Theoretical Mechanics as can be conveniently investigated without the use of the Differential Calculus, and so render it suitable as a manual for the junior classes in the University and the higher classes in Schools. With one or two short exceptions, the student is not presumed to require a knowledge of any branches of Mathematics beyond the elements of Algebra, Geometry, and Trigonometry. Several additional propositions have been incorporated in the work for the purpose of rendering it more complete; and the collection of Examples and Problems has been largely increased.

A TREATISE ON OPTICS. Third Edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

A collection of examples and problems has been appended to this work, which are sufficiently numerous and varied in character to afford useful

exercise for the student. For the greater part of them, recourse has been had to the Examination Papers set in the University and the several Colleges during the last twenty years.

Phear.—ELEMENTARY HYDROSTATICS. With Numerous Examples. By J. B. PHEAR, M.A., Fellow and late Assistant Tutor of Clare College, Cambridge. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2.

This edition has been carefully revised throughout, and many new illustrations and examples added, which it is hoped will increase its usefulness to students at the Universities and in Schools. In accordance with suggestions from many engaged in tuition, answers to all the Examples have been given at the end of the book.

Pratt.—A TREATISE ON ATTRACTIONS, LAPLACE'S FUNCTIONS, AND THE FIGURE OF THE EARTH. By JOHN H. PRATT, M.A., Archdeacon of Calcutta, Author of "The Mathematical Principles of Mechanical Philosophy." Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·25.

The author's chief design in this treatise is to give an answer to the question, "Has the Earth acquired its present form from being originally in a fluid state?" This Edition is a complete revision of the former ones.

Puckle.—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON CONIC SECTIONS AND ALGEBRAIC GEOMETRY. With Numerous Examples and Hints for their Solution; especially designed for the Use of Beginners. By G. H. PUCKLE, M.A., Head Master of Windermere College. New Edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·50.

This work is recommended by the Syndicate of the Cambridge Local Examinations, and is the text-book in Harvard University, U.S. The ATHENÆUM *says the author "displays an intimate acquaintance with the difficulties likely to be felt, together with a singular aptitude in removing them."*

Rawlinson.—ELEMENTARY STATICS, by the Rev. GEORGE RAWLINSON, M.A. Edited by the Rev. EDWARD STURGES, M.A., of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and late Professor of the Applied Sciences, Elphinstone College, Bombay. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·75.

Published under the authority of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, for use in the Government Schools and Colleges in India.

Reynolds.—MODERN METHODS IN ELEMENTARY GEOMETRY. By E. M. REYNOLDS, M.A., Mathematical Master in Clifton College. Crown 8vo. $1·25.

This little book has been constructed on one plan throughout, that of always giving in the simplest possible form the direct proof from the nature of the case. The axioms necessary to this simplicity have been assumed without hesitation, and no scruple has been felt as to the increase of their number, or the acceptance of as many elementary notions as common experience places past all doubt. The book differs most from established teaching in its constructions, and in its early application of Arithmetic to Geometry.

Routh.—AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE DYNAMICS OF THE SYSTEM OF RIGID BODIES. With Numerous Examples. By EDWARD JOHN ROUTH, M.A., late Fellow and Assistant Tutor of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; Examiner in the University of London. Second Edition, enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

In this edition the author has made several additions to each chapter. He has tried, to make each chapter, as far as possible, complete in itself, so that all that relates to any one part of the subject may be found in the same place. This arrangement will enable every student to select his own order in which to read the subject. The Examples which will be found at the end of each chapter have been chiefly selected from the Examination Papers which have been set in the University and the Colleges in the last few years.

Smith.—Works by the Rev. BARNARD SMITH, M.A., Rector of Glaston, Rutland, late Fellow and Senior Bursar of St. Peter's College, Cambridge.

THE METRIC SYSTEM OF ARITHMETIC, ITS PRINCIPLES AND APPLICATION, with numerous Examples, written expressly for Standard V. in National Schools. Fourth Edition. 18mo. cloth sewed. 10 *Cents.*

In the New Code of Regulations issued by the Council of Education it is stated "that in all schools children in Standards V. and VI. should know the principles of the Metric System, and be able to explain the advantages to be gained from uniformity in the method of forming multiples and sub-multiples of the unit." In this little book, Mr. Smith clearly and simply explains the principle of the Metric System, and in considerable detail expounds the French system, and its relation to the ordinary English method, taking the pupil on as far as Compound Division. The book contains numerous Examples, and two wood-cuts illustrating the Metric Tables of Surface and Solidity. Answers to the Examples are appended.

A CHART OF THE METRIC SYSTEM, on a Sheet, size 42 in. by 34 in. on Roller, mounted and varnished, price $1·50. Third Edition.

By the New Educational Code it is ordained that a Chart of the Metric System be conspicuously hung up on the walls of every school under Government inspection. The publishers believe that the present Chart will be found to answer all the requirements of the Code, and afford a full and perfectly intelligible view of the principles of the Metric System. The principle of the system is clearly stated and illustrated by examples; the Method of Forming the Tables is set forth; Tables follow, clearly showing the English equivalent of the French measures of—1. Length; 2. Surface; 3. Solidity; 4. Weight; 5. Capacity. At the bottom of the Chart is drawn a full-length Metric Measure, subdivided distinctly and intelligibly into Decimetres, Centimetres, and Millimetres. "We do not remember that ever we have seen teaching by a chart more happily carried out."—SCHOOL BOARD CHRONICLE.

Also a Small Chart on a Card, price 5 *Cents.*

Barnard Smith—*continued.*

AN EASY METHOD OF TEACHING ARITHMETIC IN NATIONAL AND ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

This book will be accompanied by diagrams for the walls of school-rooms, which will, it is hoped, readily explain Decimal Notation, &c., and make the acquisition of the Metric System by children an easy task. The book will also be accompanied by a very large number of Examples and Examination Papers. [*Nearly ready.*

THE METRIC ARITHMETIC.

This book will go thoroughly into the principles of the System, introducing the money tables of the various countries which have adopted it, and containing a very large number of Examples and Examination Papers. [*Nearly ready.*

Smith (J. Brook).—ARITHMETIC IN THEORY AND PRACTICE. By J. BROOK-SMITH, M.A., LL.B., St. John's College, Cambridge; Barrister-at-Law; one of the Masters of Cheltenham College. Crown 8vo. $2.

Writers on Arithmetic at the present day feel the necessity of explaining the principles on which the rules of the subject are based, but few as yet feel the necessity of making these explanations strict and complete. If the science of Arithmetic is to be made an effective instrument in developing and strengthening the mental powers, it ought to be worked out rationally and conclusively; and in this work the author has endeavoured to reason out in a clear and accurate manner the leading propositions of the science, and to illustrate and apply those propositions in practice. In the practical part of the subject he has advanced somewhat beyond the majority of preceding writers; particularly in Division, in Greatest Common Measure, in Cube Root, in the Chapters on Decimal Money and the Metric System, and more especially in the application of Decimals to Percentages and cognate subjects. Copious examples, original and selected, are given. "*This strikes us as a valuable Manual of Arithmetic of the Scientific kind. Indeed, this really appears to us the best we have seen.*' —LITERARY CHURCHMAN. "*This is an essentially practical book,*

providing very definite help to candidates for almost every kind of competitive examination."—BRITISH QUARTERLY.

Snowball.—THE ELEMENTS OF PLANE AND SPHERICAL TRIGONOMETRY; with the Construction and Use of Tables of Logarithms. By J. C. SNOWBALL, M.A. Tenth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2.

In preparing the present edition for the press, the text has been subjected to a careful revision; the proofs of some of the more important propositions have been rendered more strict and general; and more than two hundred examples, taken principally from the questions set of late years in the public examinations of the University and of individual Colleges, have been added to the collection of Examples and Problems for practice.

Tait and Steele.—A TREATISE ON DYNAMICS OF A PARTICLE. With numerous Examples. By Professor TAIT and Mr. STEELE. New Edition, enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

In this treatise will be found all the ordinary propositions, connected with the Dynamics of Particles, which can be conveniently deduced without the use of D'Alembert's Principle. Throughout the book will be found a number of illustrative examples introduced in the text, and for the most part completely worked out; others with occasional solutions or hints to assist the student are appended to each chapter. For by far the greater portion of these, the Cambridge Senate-House and College Examination Papers have been applied to. In the new edition numerous trivial errors, and a few of a more serious character, have been corrected, while many new examples have been added.

Taylor.—GEOMETRICAL CONICS; including Anharmonic Ratio and Projection, with numerous Examples. By C. TAYLOR, B.A., Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·50.

This work contains elementary proofs of the principal properties of Conic Sections, together with chapters on Projection and Anharmonic Ratio.

Tebay.—ELEMENTARY MENSURATION FOR SCHOOLS. With numerous Examples. By SEPTIMUS TEBAY, B.A., Head Master of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, Rivington. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

The object of the present work is to enable boys to acquire a moderate knowledge of Mensuration in a reasonable time. All difficult and useless matter has been avoided. The examples for the most part are easy, and the rules are concise. "*A very compact useful manual.*"—SPECTATOR.

WORKS

By I. TODHUNTER, M.A., F.R.S.,

Of St. John's College, Cambridge.

"*They are all good, and each volume adds to the value of the rest.*"—FREEMAN. "*Perspicuous language, vigorous investigations, scrutiny of difficulties, and methodical treatment, characterise Mr. Todhunter's works.*" —CIVIL ENGINEER.

THE ELEMENTS OF EUCLID. For the Use of Colleges and Schools. New Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1·25.

No method of overcoming the difficulties experienced by young students of Euclid appears to be so useful as that of breaking up the demonstrations into their constituent parts; a plan strongly recommended by Professor De Morgan. In the present Edition each distinct assertion in the argument begins a new line; and at the ends of the lines are placed the necessary references to the preceding principles on which the assertions depend. The longer propositions are distributed into subordinate parts, which are distinguished by breaks at the beginning of the lines. Notes, Appendix, and a collection of Exercises are added.

MENSURATION FOR BEGINNERS. With numerous Examples. New Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1·25.

The subjects included in the present work are those which have usually found a place in Elementary Treatises on Mensuration. The mode of treatment has been determined by the fact that the work is intended for the use of beginners. Accordingly it is divided into short independent chapters, which are followed by appropriate examples. A knowledge of the elements of Arithmetic is all that is assumed; and in connection with most of the Rules of Mensuration it has been found practicable to give such explana-

tions and illustrations as will supply the place of formal mathematical demonstrations, which would have been unsuitable to the character of the work. "For simplicity and clearness of arrangement it is unsurpassed by any text-book on the subject which has come under our notice."—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

ALGEBRA FOR BEGINNERS. With numerous Examples. New Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1·25.

Great pains have been taken to render this work intelligible to young students, by the use of simple language and by copious explanations. In determining the subjects to be included and the space to be assigned to each, the author has been guided by the papers given at the various examinations in elementary Algebra which are now carried on in this country. The book may be said to consist of three parts. The first part contains the elementary operations in integral and practional expressions; the second the solution of equations and problems; the third treats of various subjects which are introduced but rarely into examination papers, and are more briefly discussed. Provision has at the same time been made for the introduction of easy equations and problems at an early stage—for those who prefer such a course.

KEY TO ALGEBRA FOR BEGINNERS. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·25.

TRIGONOMETRY FOR BEGINNERS. With numerous Examples. New Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1.

Intended to serve as an introduction to the larger treatise on Plane Trigonometry, published by the author. The same plan has been adopted as in the Algebra for Beginners: *the subject is discussed in short chapters, and a collection of examples is attached to each chapter. The first fourteen chapters present the geometrical part of Plane Trigonometry; and contain all that is necessary for practical purposes. The range of matter included is such as seems required by the various examinations in elementary Trigonometry which are now carried on in the country. Answers are appended.*

Todhunter (I.)—*continued.*

MECHANICS FOR BEGINNERS. With numerous Examples. Second Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1·50.

Intended as a companion to the two preceding books. The work forms an elementary treatise on demonstrative mechanics. A knowledge of the elements at least of the theory of the subject is extremely valuable even for those who are mainly concerned with practical results. The author has accordingly endeavoured to provide a suitable introduction to the study of applied as well as of theoretical mechanics. The work consists of two parts, namely, Statics and Dynamics. It will be found to contain all that is usually comprised in elementary treatises on Mechanics, together with some additions.

ALGEBRA. For the Use of Colleges and Schools. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·25.

This work contains all the propositions which are usually included in elementary treatises on Algebra, and a large number of Examples for Exercise. *The author has sought to render the work easily intelligible to students, without impairing the accuracy of the demonstrations, or contracting the limits of the subject. The Examples, about* Sixteen hundred and fifty *in number, have been selected with a view to illustrate every part of the subject. Each chapter is complete in itself; and the work will be found peculiarly adapted to the wants of students who are without the aid of a teacher. The Answers to the Examples, with hints for the solution of some in which assistance may be needed, are given at the end of the book. In the present edition two New Chapters and* Three hundred *miscellaneous Examples have been added. The latter are arranged in sets, each set containing ten Examples. "It has merits which unquestionably place it first in the class to which it belongs."*—EDUCATOR.

KEY TO ALGEBRA FOR THE USE OF COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS. Crown 8vo. $3.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE THEORY OF EQUATIONS. Second Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·25.

Todhunter (I.)—*continued.*

This treatise contains all the propositions which are usually included in elementary treatises on the theory of Equations, together with Examples for exercise. These have been selected from the College and University Examination Papers, and the results have been given when it appeared necessary. In order to exhibit a comprehensive view of the subject, the treatise includes investigations which are not found in all the preceding elementary treatises, and also some investigations which are not to be found in any of them. For the Second Edition the work has been revised and some additions have been made, the most important being an account of the researches of Professor Sylvester respecting Newton's Rule. "A thoroughly trustworthy, complete, and yet not too elaborate treatise." PHILOSOPHICAL MAGAZINE.

PLANE TRIGONOMETRY. For Schools and Colleges. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·75.

The design of this work has been to render the subject intelligible to beginners, and at the same time to afford the student the opportunity of obtaining all the information which he will require on this branch of Mathematics. Each chapter is followed by a set of Examples: those which are entitled Miscellaneous Examples, *together with a few in some of the other sets, may be advantageously reserved by the student for exercise after he has made some progress in the subject. In the Second Edition the hints for the solution of the Examples have been considerably increased.*

A TREATISE ON SPHERICAL TRIGONOMETRY. New Edition, enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·75.

The present work is constructed on the same plan as the treatise on Plane Trigonometry, to which it is intended as a sequel. In the account of Napier's Rules of Circular Parts, an explanation has been given of a method of proof devised by Napier, which seems to have been overlooked by most modern writers on the subject. Considerable labour has been bestowed on the text in order to render it comprehensive and accurate, and the Examples (selected chiefly from College Examination Papers) have all been carefully verified. "For educational purposes this work seems to be superior to any others on the subject."—CRITIC.

Todhunter (I.)—*continued.*

PLANE CO-ORDINATE GEOMETRY, as applied to the Straight Line and the Conic Sections. With numerous Examples. Fourth Edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $2·25.

The author has here endeavoured to exhibit the subject in a simple manner for the benefit of beginners, and at the same time to include in one volume all that students usually require. In addition, therefore, to the propositions which have always appeared in such treatises, he has introduced the methods of abridged notation, *which are of more recent origin; these methods, which are of a less elementary character than the rest of the work, are placed in separate chapters, and may be omitted by the student at first.*

A TREATISE ON THE DIFFERENTIAL CALCULUS. With numerous Examples. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

The author has endeavoured in the present work to exhibit a comprehensive view of the Differential Calculus on the method of limits. In the more elementary portions he has entered into considerable detail in the explanations, with the hope that a reader who is without the assistance of a tutor may be enabled to acquire a competent acquaintance with the subject. The method adopted is that of Differential Coefficients. To the different chapters are appended examples sufficiently numerous to render another book unnecessary; these examples being mostly selected from College Examination Papers. "It has already taken its place as the *text-book on that subject."*—PHILOSOPHICAL MAGAZINE.

A TREATISE ON THE INTEGRAL CALCULUS AND ITS APPLICATIONS. With numerous Examples. Third Edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

This is designed as a work at once elementary and complete, adapted for the use of beginners, and sufficient for the wants of advanced students. In the selection of the propositions, and in the mode of establishing them, it has been sought to exhibit the principles clearly, and to illustrate all their most important results. The process of summation has been repeatedly brought forward, with the view of securing the attention of

Todhunter (I.)—*continued.*

the student to the notions which form the true foundation of the Calculus itself, as well as of its most valuable applications. Every attempt has been made to explain those difficulties which usually perplex beginners, especially with reference to the limits *of integrations. A new method has been adopted in regard to the transformation of multiple integrals, The last chapter deals with the Calculus of Variations. A large collection of exercises, selected from College Examination Papers, has been appended to the several chapters.*

EXAMPLES OF ANALYTICAL GEOMETRY OF THREE DIMENSIONS. Second Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. cloth. $1·50.

A TREATISE ON ANALYTICAL STATICS. With numerous Examples. Third Edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

In this work on statics (treating of the laws of the equilibrium of bodies) will be found all the propositions which usually appear in treatises on Theoretical Statics. To the different chapters examples are appended, which have been principally selected from University Examination Papers. In the Third Edition many additions have been made, in order to illustrate the application of the principles of the subject to the solution of problems.

A HISTORY OF THE MATHEMATICAL THEORY OF PROBABILITY, from the time of Pascal to that of Laplace. 8vo. $8.

The subject of this volume has high claims to consideration on account of the subtle problems which it involves, the valuable contributions to analysis which it has produced, its important practical applications, and the eminence of those who have cultivated it. The subject claims all the interest which illustrious names can confer: nearly every great mathematician within the range of a century and a half comes up in the course of the history. The present work, though principally a history, may claim the title of a comprehensive treatise on the Theory of Probability, for it assumes in the reader only so much knowledge as can be gained from an elementary

Todhunter (I.)—*continued.*

book on Algebra, and introduces him to almost every process and every species of problem which the literature of the subject can furnish. The author has been careful to reproduce the essential elements of the original works which he has analysed, and to corroborate his statements by exact quotations from the originals, in the languages in which they were published.

RESEARCHES IN THE CALCULUS OF VARIATIONS, principally on the Theory of Discontinuous Solutions: an Essay to which the Adams Prize was awarded in the University of Cambridge in 1871. 8vo. $3·50.

The subject of this Essay was prescribed in the following terms by the Examiners:—"A determination of the circumstances under which discontinuity of any kind presents itself in the solution of a problem of maximum or minimum in the Calculus of Variations, and applications to particular instances. It is expected that the discussion of the instances should be exemplified as far as possible geometrically, and that attention be especially directed to cases of real or supposed failure of the Calculus." The Essay, then, is mainly devoted to the consideration of discontinuous solutions, but incidentally various other questions in the Calculus of Variations are examined and elucidated. The author hopes that he has definitely contributed to the extension and improvement of our knowledge of this refined department of analysis.

Wilson (J. M.)—ELEMENTARY GEOMETRY. Angles, Parallels, Triangles, Equivalent Figures, the Circle, and Proportion. By J. M. WILSON, M.A., late Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Mathematical Master of Rugby School. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

The distinctive features of this work are intended to be the following. The classification of Theorems according to their subjects; the separation of Theorems and Problems; the use of hypothetical constructions; the

adoption of independent proofs where they are possible and simple; the introduction of the terms locus, projection, &c.; *the importance given to the notion of direction as the property of a straight line; the intermixing of exercises, classified according to the methods adopted for their solution; the diminution of the number of Theorems; the compression of proofs, especially in the later parts of the book; the tacit, instead of the explicit, reference to axioms; and the treatment of parallels. "The methods employed have the great merit of suggesting a ready application to the solution of fresh problems."*—GUARDIAN.

ELEMENTARY GEOMETRY. PART II. (separately). The Circle and Proportion. By J. M. WILSON, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 75 *Cents.*

SOLID GEOMETRY AND CONIC SECTIONS. With Appendices on Transversals and Harmonic Division. For the use of Schools. By J. M. WILSON, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

This work is an endeavour to introduce into schools some portions of Solid Geometry which are now very little read in England. The first twenty-one Propositions of Euclid's Eleventh Book are usually all the Solid Geometry that a boy reads till he meets with the subject again in the course of his analytical studies. And this is a matter of regret, because this part of Geometry is specially valuable and attractive. In it the attention of the student is strongly called to the subject matter of the reasoning; the geometrical imagination is exercised; the methods employed in it are more ingenious than those in Plane Geometry, and have greater difficulties to meet; and the applications of it in practice are more varied.

Wilson (W. P.)—A TREATISE ON DYNAMICS. By W. P. WILSON, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Professor of Mathematics in Queen's College, Belfast. 8vo. $3.

"This treatise supplies a great educational need."—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

Wolstenholme.—A BOOK OF MATHEMATICAL PROBLEMS, on Subjects included in the Cambridge Course. By JOSEPH WOLSTENHOLME, Fellow of Christ's College, sometime Fellow of St. John's College, and lately Lecturer in Mathematics at Christ's College. Crown 8vo. cloth. $3.

CONTENTS:—*Geometry (Euclid)—Algebra—Plane Trigonometry—Geometrical Conic Sections—Analytical Conic Sections—Theory of Equations—Differential Calculus—Integral Calculus—Solid Geometry—Statics—Elementary Dynamics—Newton—Dynamics of a Point—Dynamics of a Rigid Body—Hydrostatics—Geometrical Optics—Spherical Trigonometry and Plane Astronomy.* "*Judicious, symmetrical, and well arranged.*"—GUARDIAN.

SCIENCE.

ELEMENTARY CLASS-BOOKS.

THE importance of Science as an element of sound education is now generally acknowledged; and accordingly it is obtaining a prominent place in the ordinary course of school instruction. It is the intention of the Publishers to produce a complete series of Scientific Manuals, affording full and accurate elementary information, conveyed in clear and lucid English. The authors are well known as among the foremost men of their several departments; and their names form a ready guarantee for the high character of the books. Subjoined is a list of those Manuals that have already appeared, with a short account of each. Others are in active preparation; and the whole will constitute a standard series specially adapted to the requirements of beginners, whether for private study or for school instruction.

ASTRONOMY, by the Astronomer Royal.

POPULAR ASTRONOMY. With Illustrations. By G. B. AIRY, Astronomer Royal. Seventh and cheaper Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1·50.

This work consists of six lectures, which are intended "to explain to intelligent persons the principles on which the instruments of an Observatory are constructed (omitting all details, so far as they are merely sub-

Elementary Class-Books—*continued.*

sidiary), and the principles on which the observations made with these instruments are treated for deduction of the distances and weights of the bodies of the Solar System, and of a few stars, omitting all minutiæ of formulæ, and all troublesome details of calculation." The speciality of this volume is the direct reference of every step to the Observatory, and the full description of the methods and instruments of observation.

ASTRONOMY.

MR. LOCKYER'S ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN ASTRONOMY. With Coloured Diagram of the Spectra of the Sun, Stars, and Nebulæ, and numerous Illustrations. By J. NORMAN LOCKYER, F.R.S. Eighth Thousand. 18mo. $1·75.

The author has here aimed to give a connected view of the whole subject, and to supply facts, and ideas founded on the facts, to serve as a basis for subsequent study and discussion. The chapters treat of the Stars and Nebulæ; the Sun; the Solar System; Apparent Movements of the Heavenly Bodies; the Measurement of Time; Light; the Telescope and Spectroscope; Apparent Places of the Heavenly Bodies; the Real Distances and Dimensions; Universal Gravitation. The most recent astronomical discoveries are incorporated. Mr. Lockyer's work supplements that of the Astronomer Royal mentioned in the previous article. "The book is full, clear, sound, and worthy of attention, not only as a popular exposition, but as a scientific 'Index.'"—ATHENÆUM. *"The most fascinating of elementary books on the Sciences."*—NONCONFORMIST.

QUESTIONS ON LOCKYER'S ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN ASTRONOMY. For the use of Schools. By JOHN FORBES-ROBERTSON. 18mo. cloth limp. 50 *Cents.*

PHYSIOLOGY.

PROFESSOR HUXLEY'S LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY PHYSIOLOGY. With numerous Illustrations. By T. H. HUXLEY, F.R.S., Professor of Natural History in the Royal School of Mines. Twentieth Thousand. 18mo. cloth. $1·50.

Elementary Class-Books—*continued.*

This book describes and explains, in a series of graduated lessons, the principles of Human Physiology; or the Structure and Functions of the Human Body. The first lesson supplies a general view of the subject. This is followed by sections on the Vascular or Venous System, and the Circulation; the Blood and the Lymph; Respiration; Sources of Loss and of Gain to the Blood; the Function of Alimentation; Motion and Locomotion; Sensations and Sensory Organs; the Organ of Sight; the Coalescence of Sensations with one another and with other States of Consciousness; the Nervous System and Innervation; Histology, or the Minute Structure of the Tissues. A Table of Anatomical and Physiological Constants is appended. The lessons are fully illustrated by numerous engravings. "Pure gold throughout."—GUARDIAN. *"Unquestionably the clearest and most complete elementary treatise on this subject that we possess in any language."*—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

QUESTIONS ON HUXLEY'S PHYSIOLOGY FOR SCHOOLS. By T. ALCOCK, M.D. 18mo. 50 *Cents.*

These Questions were drawn up as aids to the instruction of a class of young people in Physiology.

BOTANY.

PROFESSOR OLIVER'S LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY BOTANY. With nearly Two Hundred Illustrations. Twelfth Thousand. 18mo. cloth. $1·50.

This book is designed to teach the Elements of Botany on Professor Henslow's plan of selected Types and by the use of Schedules. The earlier chapters, embracing the elements of Structural and Physiological Botany, introduce us to the methodical study of the Ordinal Types. The concluding chapters are entitled, "How to dry Plants" and "How to describe Plants." A valuable Glossary is appended to the volume. In the preparation of this work free use has been made of the manuscript materials of the late Professor Henslow.

Elementary Class-Books—*continued.*

CHEMISTRY.

PROFESSOR ROSCOE'S LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY CHEMISTRY, INORGANIC AND ORGANIC. By HENRY E. ROSCOE, F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry in Owens College, Manchester. With numerous Illustrations and Chromo-Litho of the Solar Spectrum, and of the Alkalies and Alkaline Earths, New Edition. Thirty-first Thousand. 18mo. cloth. $1·50.

It has been the endeavour of the author to arrange the most important facts and principles of Modern Chemistry in a plain but concise and scientific form, suited to the present requirements of elementary instruction. For the purpose of facilitating the attainment of exactitude in the knowledge of the subject, a series of exercises and questions upon the lessons have been added. The metric system of weights and measures, and the centigrade thermometric scale, are used throughout the work. The new Edition, besides new wood-cuts, contains many additions and improvements, and includes the most important of the latest discoveries. "As a standard general text-book it deserves to take a leading place."—SPECTATOR. *"We unhesitatingly pronounce it the best of all our elementary treatises on Chemistry."*—MEDICAL TIMES.

In ordering, please specify *Macmillan's* Edition.

POLITICAL ECONOMY.

POLITICAL ECONOMY FOR BEGINNERS. By MILLICENT G. FAWCETT. New Edition. 18mo. $1.

This work has been written mainly with the hope that a short and elementary book might help to make Political Economy a more popular study in boys' and girls' schools. In order to adapt the book especially for school use, questions have been added at the end of each chapter. In the new edition each page has been carefully revised, and at the end of each chapter after the questions a few little puzzles have been added, which will add interest to the book and teach the learner to think for himself. "Clear, compact, and comprehensive."—DAILY NEWS. *"The relations of capital and labour have never been more simply or more clearly expounded."*—CONTEMPORARY REVIEW.

Elementary Class-Books—*continued.*

LOGIC.

ELEMENTARY LESSONS IN LOGIC; Deductive and Inductive, with copious Questions and Examples, and a Vocabulary of Logical Terms. By W. STANLEY JEVONS, M.A., Professor of Logic in Owens College, Manchester. Second Edition. 18mo. $1·25.

In preparing these Lessons the author has attempted to show that Logic, even in its traditional form, can be made a highly useful subject of study, and a powerful means of mental exercise. With this view he has avoided the use of superfluous technical terms, and has abstained from entering into questions of a purely speculative or metaphysical character. For the puerile illustrations too often found in works on Logic, examples drawn from the distinct objects and ideas treated in the natural and experimental sciences have been generally substituted. At the end of almost every Lesson will be found references to the works in which the student will most profitably continue his reading of the subject treated, so that this little volume may serve as a guide to a more extended course of study. The GUARDIAN *thinks "nothing can be better for a school-book," and the* ATHENÆUM *calls it "a manual alike simple, interesting, and scientific."*

PHYSICS.

LESSONS IN ELEMENTARY PHYSICS. By BALFOUR STEWART, F.R.S., Professor of Natural Philosophy in Owens College, Manchester. With numerous Illustrations and Chromoliths of the Spectra of the Sun, Stars, and Nebulæ. Fifth Thousand. 18mo. $1·50.

A description, in an elementary manner, of the most important of those laws which regulate the phenomena of nature. The active agents, heat, light, electricity, etc., are regarded as varieties of energy, and the work is so arranged that their relation to one another, looked at in this light, and the paramount importance of the laws of energy, are clearly brought out. The volume contains all the necessary illustrations, and a plate representing the Spectra of Sun, Stars, and Nebulæ, forms a frontispiece. The EDUCATIONAL TIMES *calls this "the beau ideal of a scientific text-book, clear, accurate, and thorough."*

MANUALS FOR STUDENTS.

Flower (W. H.)—AN INTRODUCTION TO THE OSTEOLOGY OF THE MAMMALIA. Being the substance of the Course of Lectures delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1870. By W. H. FLOWER, F.R.S., F.R.C.S., Hunterian Professor of Comparative Anatomy and Physiology. With numerous Illustrations. Globe 8vo. $2.

Although the present work contains the substance of a Course of Lectures, the form has been changed, so as the better to adapt it as a handbook for students. Theoretical views have been almost entirely excluded: and while it is impossible in a scientific treatise to avoid the employment of technical terms, it has been the author's endeavour to use no more than absolutely necessary, and to exercise due care in selecting only those that seem most appropriate, or which have received the sanction of general adoption. With a very few exceptions the illustrations have been drawn expressly for this work from specimens in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons.

Hooker (Dr.)—THE STUDENT'S FLORA OF THE BRITISH ISLANDS. By J. D. HOOKER, C.B., F.R.S., M.D., D.C.L., Director of the Royal Gardens, Kew. Globe 8vo. $3·50.

The object of this work is to supply students and field-botanists with a fuller account of the Plants of the British Islands than the manuals hitherto in use aim at giving. The Ordinal, Generic, and Specific characters have been re-written, and are to a great extent original, and drawn from living or dried specimens, or both. "*Cannot fail to perfectly fulfil the purpose for which it is intended.*"—LAND AND WATER. "*Containing the fullest and most accurate manual of the kind that has yet appeared.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Oliver (Professor).—FIRST BOOK OF INDIAN BOTANY. By DANIEL OLIVER, F.R.S., F.L.S., Keeper of the Herbarium and Library of the Royal Gardens, Kew, and Professor of Botany in University College, London. With numerous Illustrations. Extra fcap. 8vo. $2·50.

This manual is, in substance, the author's "Lessons in Elementary Botany," adapted for use in India. In preparing it he has had in view the want, often felt, of some handy résumé *of Indian Botany, which might be serviceable not only to residents of India, but also to any one about to proceed thither, desirous of getting some preliminary idea of the Botany of that country. "It contains a well-digested summary of all essential knowledge pertaining to Indian botany, wrought out in accordance with the best principles of scientific arrangement."*—ALLEN'S INDIAN MAIL.

Other volumes of these Manuals will follow.

Ball (R. S., A.M.)—EXPERIMENTAL MECHANICS. A Course of Lectures delivered at the Royal College of Science for Ireland. By ROBERT STAWELL BALL, A.M., Professor of Applied Mathematics and Mechanics in the Royal College of Science for Ireland (Science and Art Department). Royal 8vo. $6.

The author's aim has been to create in the mind of the student physical ideas corresponding to theoretical laws, and thus to produce a work which may be regarded either as a supplement or an introduction to manuals of theoretic mechanics. To realise this design, the copious use of experimental illustrations was necessary. The apparatus used in the Lectures, and figured in the volume, has been principally built up from Professor Willis's most admirable system. In the selection of the subjects, the question of practical utility has in many cases been regarded as the one of paramount

importance. The elementary truths of Mechanics are too well known to admit of novelty, but it is believed that the mode of treatment which is adopted is more or less original. This is especially the case in the Lectures relating to friction, to the mechanical powers, to the strength of timber and structures, to the laws of motion, and to the pendulum. The illustrations, drawn from the apparatus, are nearly all original, and are beautifully executed.

Cooke (Josiah P., Jun.)—FIRST PRINCIPLES OF CHEMICAL PHILOSOPHY. By JOSIAH P. COOKE, Jun., Ervine Professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy in Harvard College. Crown 8vo.

The object of the author in this book is to present the philosophy of Chemistry in such a form that it can be made with profit the subject of College recitations, and furnish the teacher with the means of testing the student's faithfulness and ability. With this view the subject has been developed in a logical order, and the principles of the science are taught independently of the experimental evidence on which they rest.

Roscoe (H. E.)—SPECTRUM ANALYSIS. Six Lectures, with Appendices, Engravings, Maps, and Chromolithographs. By H. E. ROSCOE, F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry in Owens College, Manchester. Royal 8vo. $9.

A Second Edition of these popular Lectures, containing all the most recent discoveries and several additional Illustrations. "*In six lectures he has given the history of the discovery and set forth the facts relating to the analysis of light in such a way that any reader of ordinary intelligence and information will be able to understand what 'Spectrum Analysis' is, and what are its claims to rank among the most signal triumphs of science of which even this century can boast.*"—NONCONFORMIST. "*The illustrations—no unimportant part of a book on such a subject—are marvels of wood-printing, and reflect the clearness which is the distinguishing merit of Mr. Roscoe's explanations.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW. "*The lectures themselves furnish a most ad-*

mirable elementary treatise on the subject, whilst by the insertion in appendices to each lecture of extracts from the most important published memoirs, the author has rendered it equally valuable as a text-book for advanced students."—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

Thorpe (T. E.)—A SERIES OF CHEMICAL PROBLEMS, for use in Colleges and Schools. Adapted for the preparation of Students for the Government, Science, and Society of Arts Examinations. With a Preface by Professor ROSCOE. 18mo. cloth. 50 *Cents.*

In the Preface Dr. Roscoe says—" My experience has led me to feel more and more strongly that by no method can accuracy in a knowledge of chemistry be more surely secured than by attention to the working of well-selected problems, and Dr. Thorpe's thorough acquaintance with the wants of the student is a sufficient guarantee that this selection has been carefully made. I intend largely to use these questions in my own classes, and I can confidently recommend them to all teachers and students of the science."

Wurtz.—A HISTORY OF CHEMICAL THEORY, from the Age of Lavoisier down to the present time. By AD. WURTZ. Translated by HENRY WATTS, F.R.S. Crown 8vo. $2.

" The treatment of the subject is admirable, and the translator has evidently done his duty most efficiently."—WESTMINSTER REVIEW. *" The discourse, as a* résumé *of chemical theory and research, unites singular luminousness and grasp. A few judicious notes are added by the translator."*—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Abbott.—A SHAKESPEARIAN GRAMMAR. An Attempt to illustrate some of the Differences between Elizabethan and Modern English. By the Rev. E. A. ABBOTT, M.A., Head Master of the City of London School. For the Use of Schools. New and Enlarged Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1·75.

The object of this work is to furnish students of Shakespeare and Bacon with a short systematic account of some points of difference between Elizabethan syntax and our own. A section on Prosody is added, and Notes and Questions. The success which has attended the First and Second Editions of the "SHAKESPFBRIAN GRAMMAR," *and the demand for a Third Edition within a year of the publication of the First, have encouraged the author to endeavour to make the work somewhat more useful, and to render it, as far as possible, a complete book of reference for all difficulties of Shakespearian syntax or prosody. For this purpose the whole of Shakespeare has been re-read, and an attempt has been made to include within this Edition the explanation of every idiomatic difficulty that comes within the province of a grammar as distinct from a glossary. The great object aiming to make a useful book of reference for students, and especially for classes in schools, several Plays have been indexed so fully that with the aid of a glossary and historical notes the references will serve for a complete commentary.* "*A critical inquiry, conducted with great skill and knowledge, and with all the appliances of modern philology . . . . We venture to believe that those who consider themselves most proficient as Shakespearians will find something to learn from its pages.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE. "*Valuable not only as an aid to the critical study of Shakespeare, but as tending to familiarize the reader with Elizabethan English in general.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Bates.—A CLASS-BOOK OF GEOGRAPHY. Adapted to the recent Programme of the Royal Geographical Society. By H. W. BATES, Assistant Secretary to the Royal Geographical Society. [*In the Press.*

Berners.—FIRST LESSONS ON HEALTH. By J. BERNERS. 18mo.

This little book consists of the notes of a number of simple lessons on sanitary subjects given to a class in a National School, and listened to with great interest and intelligence. They have been made as easy and familiar as possible, and as far as they go may be deemed perfectly trustworthy. One of the author's main attempts has been, to translate the concise and accurate language of science into the colloquial nursery dialect comprehensible to children. The book will be found of the highest value to all who have the training of children, who, for want of knowing what this little book teaches, too often grow up to be unhealthy, defective men and women. The Contents are,—I. Introductory. II. Fresh Air. III. Food and Drink. IV. Warmth. V. Cleanliness. VI. Light. VII. Exercise. VIII. Rest.

Besant.—STUDIES IN EARLY FRENCH POETRY. By WALTER BESANT, M.A. Crown 8vo. $2·50.

A sort of impression rests on most minds that French literature begins with the "siècle de Louis Quatorze;" any previous literature being for the most part unknown or ignored. Few know anything of the enormous literary activity that began in the thirteenth century, was carried on by Rulebeuf, Marie de France, Gaston de Foix, Thibault de Champagne, and Lorris; was fostered by Charles of Orleans, by Margaret of Valois, by Francis the First; that gave a crowd of versifiers to France, enriched, strengthened, developed, and fixed the French language, and prepared the way for Corneille and for Racine. The present work aims to afford information and direction touching these early efforts of France in poetical literature. "*In one moderately sized volume he has contrived to introduce us to the very best, if not to all of the early French poets.*"—ATHENÆUM. "*Industry, the insight of a scholar, and a genuine enthusiasm for his subject, combine to make it of very considerable value.*"—SPECTATOR.

CAMEOS FROM ENGLISH HISTORY—See YONGE (C. M.).

Delamotte.—A BEGINNER'S DRAWING BOOK. By P. H. DELAMOTTE, F.S.A. Progressively arranged, with upwards of Fifty Plates. Crown 8vo. Stiff covers. 75 *Cents.*

This work is intended to give such instruction to Beginners in Drawing, and to place before them copies so easy, that they may not find any obstacle in making the first step. Thenceforward the lessons are gradually progressive. Mechanical improvements too have lent their aid. The whole of the Plates have been engraved by a new process, by means of which a varying depth of tone—up to the present time the distinguishing characteristic of pencil drawing—has been imparted to woodcuts. "We have seen and examined a great many drawing-books, but the one now before us strikes us as being the best of them all."—ILLUSTRATED TIMES. *"A concise, simple, and thoroughly practical work. The letter-press is throughout intelligible and to the point."*—GUARDIAN.

D'Oursy and Feillet.—A FRENCH GRAMMAR AT SIGHT, on an entirely new method. By A. D'OURSY and A. FEILLET. Especially adapted for Pupils preparing for Examination. Fcap. 8vo. cloth extra. $1.

The method followed in this volume consists in presenting the grammar as much as possible by synoptical tables, which, striking the eye at once, and following throughout the same order—"used—not used;" "changes—does not change"—*are easily remembered. The parsing tables will enable the pupil to parse easily from the beginning. The exercises consist of translations from French into English, and from English into French; and of a number of grammatical questions.*

Freeman (Edward A.)—OLD-ENGLISH HISTORY. By EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L., late Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. With Five Coloured Maps. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. half-bound. $1·75.

The rapid sale of the first edition and the universal approval with which it has been received, show that the author's convictions have been well

founded, that his views have been widely accepted both by teachers and learners, and that the work is eminently calculated to serve the purpose for which it was intended. Although full of instruction and calculated highly to interest and even fascinate children, it is a work which may be and has been used with profit and pleasure by all. "I have, I hope," the author says, "shown that it is perfectly easy to teach children, from the very first, to distinguish true history alike from legend and from wilful invention, and also to understand the nature of historical authorities and to weigh one statement against another. I have throughout striven to connect the history of England with the general history of civilized Europe, and I have especially tried to make the book serve as an incentive to a more accurate study of historical geography." In the present edition the whole has been carefully revised, and such improvements as suggested themselves have been introduced. "The book indeed is full of instruction and interest to students of all ages, and he must be a well-informed man indeed who will not rise from its perusal with clearer and more accurate ideas of a too much neglected portion of English History."—SPECTATOR.

Hales.—LONGER ENGLISH POEMS, with Notes, Philological and Explanatory, and an Introduction on the Teaching of English. Chiefly for use in Schools. Edited by J. W. HALES, M.A., late Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Christ's College, Cambridge, Lecturer in English Literature and Classical Composition at King's College School, London, &c. &c. Extra fcap. 8vo. $1·75.

This work has been in preparation for some years, and part of it has been used as a class-book by the Editor. It is intended as an aid to the Critical study of English Literature, and contains one or more of the larger poems, each complete, of prominent English authors, from Spenser to Shelley, including Burns' "Cotters' Saturday Night" and "Twa Dogs." In all cases the original spelling and the text of the best editions have been given; only in one or two poems has it been deemed necessary to make slight omissions and changes, "that the reverence due to boys might be well observed." The Introduction consists of Suggestions on Teaching of English. The latter half of the volume is occupied with copious notes, critical, etymological, and explanatory, calculated to give

the learner much insight into the structure and connection of the English tongue. An Index to the notes is appended.

Helfenstein (James).—A COMPARATIVE GRAMMAR OF THE TEUTONIC LANGUAGES. Being at the same time a Historical Grammar of the English Language, and comprising Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, Early English, Modern English, Icelandic (Old Norse), Danish, Swedish, Old High German, Middle High German, Modern German, Old Saxon, Old Frisian, and Dutch. By JAMES HELFENSTEIN, Ph.D. 8vo. $5.

This work traces the different stages of development through which the various Teutonic languages have passed, and the laws which have regulated their growth. The reader is thus enabled to study the relation which these languages bear to one another, and to the English language in particular, to which special attention is devoted throughout. In the chapters on Ancient and Middle Teutonic Languages no grammatical form is omitted the knowledge of which is required for the study of ancient literature, whether Gothic or Anglo-Saxon or Early English. To each chapter is prefixed a sketch showing the relation of the Teutonic to the cognate languages, Greek, Latin, and Sanskrit. Those who have mastered the book will be in a position to proceed with intelligence to the more elaborate works of Grimm, Bopp, Pott, Schleicher, and others.

Hole.—A GENEALOGICAL STEMMA OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND AND FRANCE. By the Rev. C. HOLE. On Sheet. 40 *Cents.*

The different families are printed in distinguishing colours, thus facilitating reference.

A BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY. Compiled and Arranged by CHARLES HOLE, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. Second Edition, 18mo. neatly and strongly bound in cloth. $1·25.

The inquiry is frequently made concerning an eminent man, when did he live, or for what was he celebrated, or what biographies have we about him? Such information is concisely supplied in this Dictionary. It contains

more than 18,000 *names. Extreme care has been bestowed on the verification of the dates, and thus numerous errors current in previous works have been corrected. Its size adapts it for the desk, portmanteau, or pocket.* "*An invaluable addition to our manuals of reference, and from its moderate price cannot fail to become as popular as it is useful.*"—TIMES.

Jephson.—SHAKESPEARE'S "TEMPEST." With Glossarial and Explanatory Notes. By the Rev. J. M. JEPHSON. Second Edition. 18mo. 50 *Cents.*

It is important to find some substitute for classical study, and it is believed that such a substitute may be found in the Plays of Shakespeare. For this purpose the present edition of the "*Tempest*" *has been prepared. The introduction treats briefly of the value of the study of language, the fable of the play, and other points. The notes are intended to teach the student to analyse every obscure sentence and trace out the logical sequence of the poet's thoughts; to point out the rules of Shakespeare's versification, to explain obsolete words and meanings; and to guide the student's taste by directing his attention to such passages as seem especially worthy of note for their poetical beauty or truth to nature. The text is in the main founded upon that of the first collected edition of Shakespeare's Plays.*

M'Cosh (Rev. Principal).—For other Works by the same Author, *see* PHILOSOPHICAL CATALOGUE.

THE LAWS OF DISCURSIVE THOUGHT. Being a Text-Book of Formal Logic. By JAMES M'COSH, D.D., LL.D. 8vo.

In this treatise the Notion (*with the Term and the Relation of Thought to Language,*) *will be found to occupy a larger relative place than in any logical work written since the time of the famous* "*Art of Thinking.*" "*We heartily welcome his book as one which is likely to be of great value in Colleges and Schools.*"—ATHENÆUM.

Morris.—HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE, comprising Chapters on the History and Development

of the Language, and on Word-formation. By the Rev. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D., Member of the Council of the Philol. Soc., Lecturer on English Language and Literature in King's College School, Editor of "Specimens of Early English," &c. &c. Fcap. 8vo. $1·75.

Dr. Morris has endeavoured to write a work which can be profitably used by students and by the upper forms in our public schools. English Grammar, he believes, without a reference to the older forms, must appear altogether anomalous, inconsistent, and unintelligible. His almost unequalled knowledge of early English Literature renders him peculiarly qualified to write a work of this kind. In the writing of this volume, moreover, he has taken advantage of the researches into our language made by all the most eminent scholars in England, America, and on the Continent. The author shows the place of English among the languages of the world, expounds clearly and with great minuteness "Grimm's Law," gives a brief history of the English language and an account of the various dialects, investigates the history and principles of Phonology, Orthography, Accent, and Etymology, and devotes several chapters to the consideration of the various Parts of Speech, and the final one to Derivation and Word-Formation. "It makes an era in the study of the English tongue."—SATURDAY REVIEW. *"He has done his work with a fulness and completeness that leave nothing to be desired."*—NONCONFORMIST. *"A genuine and sound book."*—ATHENÆUM.

Oppen.—FRENCH READER. For the Use of Colleges and Schools. Containing a graduated Selection from modern Authors in Prose and Verse; and copious Notes, chiefly Etymological. By EDWARD A. OPPEN. Fcap. 8vo. cloth. $1·50.

This is a Selection from the best modern authors of France. Its distinctive feature consists in its etymological notes, connecting French with the classical and modern languages, including the Celtic. This subject has hitherto been little discussed even by the best-educated teachers.

SHILLING BOOK OF GOLDEN DEEDS. See YONGE (C. M.).

Sonnenschein and Meiklejohn.—THE ENGLISH METHOD OF TEACHING TO READ. By A. SONNENSCHEIN and J. M. D. MEIKLEJOHN, M.A. Fcap. 8vo. 40 *Cents.*

COMPRISING :

THE NURSERY BOOK, containing all the Two-Letter Words in the Language. (Also in Large Type on Sheets for School Walls.)

THE FIRST COURSE, consisting of Short Vowels with Single Consonants.

THE SECOND COURSE, with Combinations and Bridges, consisting of Short Vowels with Double Consonants.

THE THIRD AND FOURTH COURSES, consisting of Long Vowels, and all the Double Vowels in the Language.

A Series of Books in which an attempt is made to place the process of learning to read English on a scientific basis. This has been done by separating the perfectly regular parts of the language from the irregular, and by giving the regular parts to the learner in the exact order of their difficulty. The child begins with the smallest possible element, and adds to that element one letter—in only one of its functions—at one time. Thus the sequence is natural and complete. "These are admirable books, because they are constructed on a principle, and that the simplest principle on which it is possible to learn to read English."—SPECTATOR.

Thring.—Works by EDWARD THRING, M.A., Head Master of Uppingham.

THE ELEMENTS OF GRAMMAR TAUGHT IN ENGLISH, with Questions. Fourth Edition. 18mo. 75 *Cents.*

This little work is chiefly intended for teachers and learners. It took its rise from questionings in National Schools, and the whole of the first part is merely the writing out in order the answers to questions which have been used already with success. A chapter on Learning Language is especially addressed to teachers.

Thring—*continued.*

THE CHILD'S GRAMMAR. Being the Substance of "The Elements of Grammar taught in English," adapted for the Use of Junior Classes. A New Edition. 18mo. 40 *Cents.*

SCHOOL SONGS. A Collection of Songs for Schools. With the Music arranged for four Voices. Edited by the Rev. E. THRING and H. RICCIUS. Folio.

There is a tendency in schools to stereotype the forms of life. Any genial solvent is valuable. Games do much; but games do not penetrate to domestic life, and are much limited by age. Music supplies the want. The collection includes the "Agnus Dei," Tennyson's "Light Brigade," Macaulay's "Ivry," &c. among other pieces.

Trench (Archbishop).—HOUSEHOLD BOOK OF ENGLISH POETRY. Selected and Arranged, with Notes, by R. C. TRENCH, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin. Extra fcap. 8vo. $2·25. Second Edition.

This volume is called a "Household Book," by this name implying that it is a book for all—that there is nothing in it to prevent it from being confidently placed in the hands of every member of the household. Specimens of all classes of poetry are given, including selections from living authors. The Editor has aimed to produce a book "which the emigrant, finding room for little not absolutely necessary, might yet find room for in his trunk, and the traveller in his knapsack, and that on some narrow shelves where there are few books this might be one." "The Archbishop has conferred in this delightful volume an important gift on the whole English-speaking population of the world."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

ON THE STUDY OF WORDS. Lectures addressed (originally) to the Pupils at the Diocesan Training School, Winchester. Thirteenth Edition. Revised and Enlarged. Fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

This, it is believed, was probably the first work which drew general attention in this country to the importance and interest of the critical and

historical study of English. It still retains its place as one of the most successful, if not the only, exponent of those aspects of words of which it treats. The subjects of the several Lectures are, (1) *Introduction;* (2) *On the Poetry of Words;* (3) *On the Morality of Words;* (4) *On the History of Words;* (5) *On the Rise of New Words;* (6) *On the Distinction of Words;* (7) *The Schoolmaster's Use of Words.*

ENGLISH, PAST AND PRESENT. Seventh Edition, revised and improved. Fcap. 8vo. $1·25.

This is a series of Eight Lectures, in the first of which Archbishop Trench considers the English language as it now is, decomposes some specimens of it, and thus discovers of what element it is compact. In the second Lecture he considers what the language might have been if the Norman Conquest had never taken place. In the following six Lectures he institutes from various points of view a comparison between the present language and the past, points out gains which it has made, losses which it has endured, and generally calls attention to some of the more important changes through which it has passed, or is at present passing.

A SELECT GLOSSARY OF ENGLISH WORDS, used formerly in Senses Different from their Present. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo. $1.

This alphabetically arranged Glossary contains many of the most important of those English words which in the course of time have gradually changed their meanings. The author's object is to point out some of these changes, to suggest how many more there may be, to show how slight and subtle, while yet most real, these changes have often been, to trace here and there the progressive steps by which the old meaning has been put off and the new put on,—the exact road which a word has travelled. The author thus hopes to render some assistance to those who regard this as a serviceable discipline in the training of their own minds or the minds of others. Although the book is in the form of a Glossary, it will be found as interesting as a series of brief well-told biographies.

Yonge (Charlotte M.)—A PARALLEL HISTORY OF FRANCE AND ENGLAND: consisting of Outlines and Dates. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe," "Cameos of English History," &c., &c. Oblong 4to. $1·25.

This tabular history has been drawn up to supply a want felt by many teachers of some means of making their pupils realize what events in the two countries were contemporary. A skeleton narrative has been constructed of the chief transactions in either country, placing a column between for what affected both alike, by which means it is hoped that young people may be assisted in grasping the mutual relation of events. "We can imagine few more really advantageous courses of historical study for a young mind than going carefully and steadily through Miss Yonge's excellent little book."—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

CAMEOS FROM ENGLISH HISTORY. From Rollo to Edward II. By the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." Extra fcap. 8vo. Second Edition, enlarged. $1·50.

The endeavour has not been to chronicle facts, but to put together a series of pictures of persons and events, so as to arrest the attention, and give some individuality and distinctness to the recollection, by gathering together details at the most memorable moments. The "Cameos" are intended as a book for young people just beyond the elementary histories of England, and able to enter in some degree into the real spirit of events, and to be struck with characters and scenes presented in some relief. "Instead of dry details," says the NONCONFORMIST, *"we have living pictures, faithful, vivid, and striking."*

A SECOND SERIES OF CAMEOS FROM ENGLISH HISTORY. THE WARS IN FRANCE. Extra fcap. 8vo. pp. xi. 415. $1·50.

This new volume, closing with the Treaty of Arras, is the history of the struggles of Plantagenet and Valois. It refers, accordingly, to one of the most stirring epochs in the mediæval era, including the battle of Poictiers, the great Schism of the West, the Lollards, Agincourt and Joan of Arc. The authoress reminds her readers that she aims merely at "collecting from

Yonge (Charlotte M.)—*continued.*

the best authorities such details as may present scenes and personages to the eye in some fulness;" her CAMEOS *are a "collection of historical scenes and portraits such as the young might find it difficult to form for themselves without access to a very complete library." "Though mainly intended," says the* JOHN BULL, *"for young readers, they will, if we mistake not, be found very acceptable to those of more mature years, and the life and reality imparted to the dry bones of history cannot fail to be attractive to readers of every age."*

EUROPEAN HISTORY. Narrated in a Series of Historical Selections from the Best Authorities. Edited and arranged by E. M. SEWELL and C. M. YONGE. First Series, 1003—1154. Crown 8vo. $1·75. Second Series, 1088—1228. Crown 8vo. $1·75.

When young children have acquired the outlines of History from abridgments and catechisms, and it becomes desirable to give a more enlarged view of the subject, in order to render it really useful and interesting, a difficulty often arises as to the choice of books. Two courses are open, either to take a general and consequently dry history of facts, such as Russel's Modern Europe, or to choose some work treating of a particular period or subject, such as the works of Macaulay and Froude. The former course usually renders history uninteresting; the latter is unsatisfactory because it is not sufficiently comprehensive. To remedy this difficulty, selections, continuous and chronological, have, in the present volume, been taken from the larger works of Freeman, Milman, Palgrave, and others, which may serve as distinct landmarks of historical reading. "We know of scarcely anything," says the GUARDIAN *of this volume, "which is so likely to raise to a higher level the average standard of English education."*

THE ABRIDGED BOOK OF GOLDEN DEEDS. A Reading Book for Schools and General Readers. By the Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." 18mo. cloth. 50 *Cents.*

A record of some of the good and great deeds of all time, abridged from the larger work of the same author in the Golden Treasury Series.

DIVINITY.

*** For other Works by these Authors, see THEOLOGICAL CATALOGUE.

Abbott (Rev. E. A.)—BIBLE LESSONS. By the Rev. E. A. ABBOTT, M.A., Head Master of the City of London School. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. $1·50.

This book is written in the form of dialogues carried on between a teacher and pupil, and its main object is to make the scholar think for himself. The great bulk of the dialogues represents in the spirit, and often in the words, the religious instruction which the author has been in the habit of giving to the Fifth and Sixth Forms of the City of London School. The Author has endeavoured to make the dialogues thoroughly unsectarian. "*Wise, suggestive, and really profound initiation into religious thought.*"—GUARDIAN. "*I think nobody could read them without being both the better for them himself, and being also able to see how this difficult duty of imparting a sound religious education may be effected.*"—*From* BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S SPEECH AT THE EDUCATION CONFERENCE AT ABERGWILLY.

Arnold.—A BIBLE-READING BOOK FOR SCHOOLS. The GREAT PROPHECY OF ISRAEL'S RESTORATION (Isaiah, Chapters 40—66). Arranged and Edited for Young Learners. By MATTHEW ARNOLD, D.C.L., formerly Professor of Poetry in the University of Oxford, and Fellow of Oriel. 18mo. cloth. 50 *Cents.*

"*Schools for the people,*" *the power of letters—which embraces nothing less than the whole history of the human spirit—has hardly been brought*

to bear at all. Mr. Arnold, in this little volume, attempts to remedy this defect, by doing for the Bible what has been so abundantly done for Greek and Roman, as well as English authors, viz.—taking "some whole, of admirable literary beauty in style and treatment, of manageable length, within defined limits; and presenting this to the learner in an intelligible shape, adding such explanations and helps as may enable him to grasp it as a connected and complete work." Mr. Arnold thinks it clear that nothing could more exactly suit the purpose than what the Old Testament gives us in the last twenty-seven chapters of the Book of Isaiah, beginning "Comfort ye" &c. He has endeavoured to present a perfectly correct text, maintaining at the same time the unparalleled balance and rhythm of the Authorised Version. In an Introductory note, Mr. Arnold briefly sums up the events of Jewish history to the starting-point of the chapters chosen; and in the copious notes appended, every assistance is given to the complete understanding of the text. There is nothing in the book to hinder the adherent of any school of interpretation or of religious belief from using it, and from putting it into the hands of children. The Preface contains much that is interesting and valuable on the relation of "letters" to education, of the principles that ought to guide the makers of a new version of the Bible, and other important matters. Altogether, it is believed, the volume will be found to form a text-book of the greatest value to schools of all classes. "Mr. Arnold has done the greatest possible service to the public. We never read any translation of Isaiah which interfered so little with the musical rhythm and associations of our English Bible translation, while doing so much to display the missing links in the connection of the parts."—SPECTATOR.

Cheyne (T. K.)—THE BOOK OF ISAIAH CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED. An Amended Version, with Historical and Critical Introductions and Explanatory Notes. By T. K. CHEYNE, M.A., Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford. Crown 8vo. $2·25.

The object of this edition is simply to restore the probable meaning of Isaiah, so far as this can be expressed in modern English. The basis of the version is the revised translation of 1611, *but no scruple has been felt in introducing alterations, wherever the true sense of the prophecies*

DIVINITY.

*** For other Works by these Authors, see THEOLOGICAL CATALOGUE.

Abbott (Rev. E. A.)—BIBLE LESSONS. By the Rev. E. A. ABBOTT, M.A., Head Master of the City of London School. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. $1·50.

This book is written in the form of dialogues carried on between a teacher and pupil, and its main object is to make the scholar think for himself. The great bulk of the dialogues represents in the spirit, and often in the words, the religious instruction which the author has been in the habit of giving to the Fifth and Sixth Forms of the City of London School. The Author has endeavoured to make the dialogues thoroughly unsectarian. "Wise, suggestive, and really profound initiation into religious thought."—GUARDIAN. *"I think nobody could read them without being both the better for them himself, and being also able to see how this difficult duty of imparting a sound religious education may be effected."*—From BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S SPEECH AT THE EDUCATION CONFERENCE AT ABERGWILLY.

Arnold.—A BIBLE-READING BOOK FOR SCHOOLS.

to bear at all. Mr. Arnold, in this little volume, attempts to remedy defect, by doing for the Bible what has been so abundantly done for the and Roman, as well as English authors, viz.—taking admirable literary beauty in style and treatment, of [illegible] within defined limits; and presenting this to the [illegible] shape, adding such explanations and helps as may make it as a connected and complete work." Mr. Arnold thinks nothing could move exactly suit the purpose than what the [illegible] gives us in the last twenty-seven chapters of the Book of [illegible]

"Comfort ye" &c. He has endeavoured to present [illegible] text, maintaining at the same time the unparalleled [illegible] the Authorised Version. In an Introductory note, Mr. [illegible] sums up the events of Jewish history to the starting-point [illegible] chosen; and in the copious notes appended, every [illegible] complete understanding of the text. There is nothing in [illegible] the adherent of any school of interpretation or of religion [illegible] using it, and from putting it into the hands of children. [illegible] contains much that is interesting and valuable on the relation of [illegible] to education, of the principles that ought to guide the [illegible] version of the Bible, and other important matters. [illegible] believed, the volume will be found to form a text-book of the [illegible] to schools of all classes. "Mr. Arnold has done the greatest [illegible] to the public. We never read any translation of Isaiah [illegible] so little with the musical rhythm and associations of [illegible] translation, while doing so much to display the missing [illegible] portion of the parts."—SPECTATOR.

Cheyne (T. K.)—THE BOOK OF [illegible] LOGICALLY ARRANGED. An [illegible] Historical and Critical Introduction and [illegible] T. K. CHEYNE, M.A., Fellow of [illegible] 8vo. 7s 6d.

[illegible] edition is suitable to restore the [illegible] expressed in modern [illegible]

NG THE
Revised by

the Press.
History of
r's earnest
se stirring
ishing his
according
an English

D., Head
he Temple

RY. Sixth

ory from the
paration the
has appeared
d, for the sake
. The Index
he persons and
aps, which have
hical Establish-
usefulness of the
dium of all that
Testament. We
nformation in so

TORY, including
With Four Maps.

History, continuing
nd carrying it on to

appeared to require it. "*A piece of scholarly work, very carefully and considerately done.*"—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

Golden Treasury Psalter.—Students' Edition. Being an Edition of "The Psalms Chronologically Arranged, by Four Friends," with briefer Notes. 18mo. $1·25.

In making this abridgment of "The Psalms Chronologically Arranged," the editors have endeavoured to meet the requirements of readers of a different class from those for whom the larger edition was intended. Some who found the large book useful for private reading, have asked for an edition of a smaller size and at a lower price, for family use, while at the same time some Teachers in Public Schools have suggested that it would be convenient for them to have a simpler book, which they could put into the hands of younger pupils. "*It is a gem,*" *says the* NONCONFORMIST.

Hardwick.—A HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. Middle Age. From Gregory the Great to the Excommunication of Luther. Edited by WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford. With Four Maps constructed for this work by A. KEITH JOHNSTON. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. $3.

Although the ground-plan of this treatise coincides in many points with that of the colossal work of Schröckh, yet in arranging the materials a very different course has frequently been pursued. With regard to his opinions the late author avowed distinctly that he construed history with the specific prepossessions of an Englishman and a member of the English Church. The reader is constantly referred to the authorities, both original and critical, on which the statements are founded. For this edition Professor Stubbs has carefully revised both text and notes, making such corrections of facts, dates, and the like as the results of recent research warrant. The doctrinal, historical, and generally speculative views of the late author have been preserved intact. "*As a manual for the student of ecclesiastical history in the Middle Ages, we know no English work which can be compared to Mr. Hardwick's book.*"—GUARDIAN.

Hardwick—*continued.*

A HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH DURING THE REFORMATION. By ARCHDEACON HARDWICK. Revised by FRANCIS PROCTER, M.A. Second Edition. Crown 8vo.

[*In the Press.*

This volume is intended as a sequel and companion to the "History of the Christian Church during the Middle Age." The author's earnest wish has been to give the reader a trustworthy version of those stirring incidents which mark the Reformation period, without relinquishing his former claim to characterise peculiar systems, persons, and events according to the shades and colours they assume, when contemplated from an English point of view, and by a member of the Church of England.

Maclear.—Works by the Rev. G. F. MACLEAR, D.D., Head Master of King's College School, and Preacher at the Temple Church.

A CLASS-BOOK OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY. Sixth Edition, with Four Maps. 18mo. cloth. $1·50.

This volume forms a Class-book of Old Testament History from the earliest times to those of Ezra and Nehemiah. In its preparation the most recent authorities have been consulted, and wherever it has appeared useful, Notes have been subjoined illustrative of the Text, and, for the sake of more advanced students, references added to larger works. The Index has been so arranged as to form a concise dictionary of the persons and places mentioned in the course of the narrative; while the Maps, which have been prepared with considerable care at Stanford's Geographical Establishment, will, it is hoped, materially add to the value and usefulness of the Book. "A careful and elaborate though brief compendium of all that modern research has done for the illustration of the Old Testament. We know of no work which contains so much important information in so small a compass."—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

A CLASS-BOOK OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY, including the Connexion of the Old and New Testament. With Four Maps. Third Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1·50.

A sequel to the author's Class-book of Old Testament History, continuing the narrative from the point at which it there ends, and carrying it on to

Maclear—*continued.*

the close of St. Paul's second imprisonment at Rome. In its preparation, as in that of the former volume, the most recent and trustworthy authorities have been consulted, notes subjoined, and references to larger works added. It is thus hoped that it may prove at once an useful class-book and a convenient companion to the study of the Greek Testament. "A singularly clear and orderly arrangement of the Sacred Story. His work is solidly and completely done."—ATHENÆUM.

ABRIDGED CLASS-BOOK OF OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY, for National and Elementary Schools. With Map. 18mo. cloth. 50 *Cents.*

ABRIDGED CLASS-BOOK OF NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY, for National and Elementary Schools. With Map. 18mo. cloth. 50 *Cents.*

These works have been carefully abridged from the author's larger manuals.

CLASS-BOOK OF THE CATECHISM OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. Second Edition. 18mo. cloth. 75 *Cents.*

This may be regarded as a sequel to the Class-books of Old and New Testament History. Like them, it is furnished with notes and references to larger works, and it is hoped that it may be found, especially in the higher forms of our Public Schools, to supply a suitable manual of instruction in the chief doctrines of the English Church, and a useful help in the preparation of candidates for Confirmation. "It is indeed the work of a scholar and divine, and as such, though extremely simple, it is also extremely instructive. There are few clergymen who would not find it useful in preparing candidates for Confirmation; and there are not a few who would find it useful to themselves as well."—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

A FIRST CLASS-BOOK OF THE CATECHISM OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, with Scripture Proofs, for Junior Classes and Schools. 18mo. 20 *Cents.*

THE ORDER OF CONFIRMATION. A Sequel to the Class Book of the Catechism. For the use of Candidates for Confirmation. With Prayers and Collects. 18mo. 10 *Cents.*

Maurice.—THE LORD'S PRAYER, THE CREED, AND THE COMMANDMENTS. A Manual for Parents and Schoolmasters. To which is added the Order of the Scriptures. By the Rev. F. DENISON MAURICE, M.A. Professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Cambridge. 18mo. cloth limp. 50 *Cents.*

Procter.—A HISTORY OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER, with a Rationale of its Offices. By FRANCIS PROCTER, M.A. Tenth Edition, revised and enlarged. Crown 8vo. $3·50.

In the course of the last twenty years the whole question of Liturgical knowledge has been reopened with great learning and accurate research; and it is mainly with the view of epitomizing extensive publications, and correcting the errors and misconceptions which had obtained currency, that the present volume has been put together. "We admire the author's diligence, and bear willing testimony to the extent and accuracy of his reading. The origin of every part of the Prayer Book has been diligently investigated, and there are few questions of facts connected with it which are not either sufficiently explained, or so referred to that persons interested may work out the truth for themselves."—ATHENÆUM.

Procter and Maclear.—AN ELEMENTARY INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. Re-arranged and supplemented by an Explanation of the Morning and Evening Prayer and the Litany. By the Rev. F. PROCTER and the Rev. G. F. MACLEAR. Fourth Edition. 18mo. 75 *Cents.*

As in the other Class-books of the series, notes have also been subjoined, and references given to larger works, and it is hoped that the volume will be found adapted for use in the higher forms of our Public Schools, and a suitable manual for those preparing for the Oxford and Cambridge local examinations. This new Edition has been considerably altered, and several important additions have been made. Besides a re-arrangement of the work generally, the Historical Portion has been supplemented by an Explanation of the Morning and Evening Prayer and of the Litany.

Psalms of David Chronologically Arranged. By Four Friends. An Amended Version, with Historical Introduction and Explanatory Notes. Second and Cheaper Edition, with Additions and Corrections. Crown 8vo. $2·25.

To restore the Psalter as far as possible to the order in which the Psalms were written,—to give the division of each Psalm into strophes, of each strophe into the lines which composed it,—to amend the errors of translation, is the object of the present Edition. Professor Ewald's works, especially that on the Psalms, have been extensively consulted. This book has been used with satisfaction by masters for private work in higher classes in schools. The SPECTATOR *calls this "one of the most instructive and valuable books that has been published for many years."*

Ramsay.—THE CATECHISER'S MANUAL; or, the Church Catechism Illustrated and Explained, for the use of Clergymen, Schoolmasters, and Teachers. By the Rev. ARTHUR RAMSAY, M.A. Second Edition. 18mo. 50 *Cents.*

A clear explanation of the Catechism, by way of Question and Answer. "This is by far the best Manual on the Catechism we have met with." —ENGLISH JOURNAL OF EDUCATION.

Simpson.—AN EPITOME OF THE HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH. By WILLIAM SIMPSON, M.A. Fifth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. $1.

A compendious summary of Church History.

Swainson.—A HANDBOOK to BUTLER'S ANALOGY. By C. A. SWAINSON, D.D., Canon of Chichester. Crown 8vo. 75 *Cents.*

This manual is designed to serve as a handbook or road-book to the Student in reading the Analogy, to give the Student a sketch or outline map of the country on which he is entering, and to point out to him matters of interest as he passes along.

Trench.—SYNONYMS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. By R. CHEVENIX TRENCH, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin. New Edition, enlarged. 8vo. cloth. $3·50.

The study of synonyms in any language is valuable as a discipline for training the mind to close and accurate habits of thought: more especially is this the case in Greek—"a language spoken by a people of the finest and subtlest intellect; who saw distinctions where others saw none; who divided out to different words what others often were content to huddle confusedly under a common term. This work is recognised as a valuable companion to every student of the New Testament in the original. This, the Seventh Edition, has been carefully revised, and a considerable number of new synonyms added. Appended is an Index to the Synonyms, and an Index to many other words alluded to or explained throughout the work. "He is," the ATHENÆUM *says, "a guide in this department of knowledge to whom his readers may intrust themselves with confidence. His sober judgment and sound sense are barriers against the misleading influence of arbitrary hypotheses."*

Westcott.—Works by BROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT, B.D., Canon of Peterborough.

A GENERAL SURVEY OF THE HISTORY OF THE CANON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT DURING THE FIRST FOUR CENTURIES. Third Edition, revised. Crown 8vo. $3·50.

The author has endeavoured to connect the history of the New Testament Canon with the growth and consolidation of the Church, and to point out the relation existing between the amount of evidence for the authenticity of its component parts, and the whole mass of Christian literature. Such a method of inquiry will convey both the truest notion of the connection of the written Word with the living Body of Christ, and the surest conviction of its divine authority. Of this work the SATURDAY REVIEW *writes: "Theological students, and not they only, but the general public, owe a deep debt of gratitude to Mr. Westcott for bringing this subject fairly before them in this candid and comprehensive essay. . . . . As a theological work it is*

at once perfectly fair and impartial, and imbued with a thoroughly religious spirit; and as a manual it exhibits, in a lucid form and in a narrow compass, the results of extensive research and accurate thought. We cordially recommend it."

INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. $3·50.

The Author's chief object in this work is to show that there is a true mean between the idea of a formal harmonization of the Gospels and the abandonment of their absolute truth. The treatise consists of eight chapters:—I. The Preparation for the Gospel. II. The Jewish Doctrine of the Messiah. III. The Origin of the Gospels. IV. The Characteristics of the Gospels. V. The Gospel of St. John. VI. & VII. The Differences in detail and of arrangement in the Synoptic Evangelists. VIII. The Difficulties of the Gospels. "*To a learning and accuracy which commands respect and confidence, he unites what are not always to be found in union with these qualities, the no less valuable faculties of lucid arrangement and graceful and facile expression.*"—LONDON QUARTERLY REVIEW.

A GENERAL VIEW OF THE HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH BIBLE. Crown 8vo. $3·50.

"*The first trustworthy account we have had of that unique and marvellous monument of the piety of our ancestors.*"—DAILY NEWS.

"*A brief, scholarly, and, to a great extent, an original contribution to theological literature. He is the first to offer any considerable contributions to what he calls their internal history, which deals with their relation to other texts, with their filiation one on another, and with the principles by which they have been successively modified.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

THE BIBLE IN THE CHURCH. A Popular Account of the Collection and Reception of the Holy Scriptures in the Christian Churches. Third Edition. 18mo. cloth. $1·25.

The present book is an attempt to answer a request, which has been made from time to time, to place in a simple form, for the use of general readers,

the substance of the author's "History of the Canon of the New Testament." An elaborate and comprehensive Introduction is followed by chapters on the Bible of the Apostolic Age; on the Growth of the New Testament; the Apostolic Fathers; the Age of the Apologists; the First Christian Bible; the Bible Proscribed and Restored; the Age of Jerome and Augustine; the Bible of the Middle Ages in the West and in the East, and in the Sixteenth Century. Two appendices on the History of the Old Testament Canon before the Christian Era, and on the Contents of the most ancient MSS. of the Christian Bible, complete the volume. "We would recommend every one who loves and studies the Bible to read and ponder this exquisite little book. Mr. Westcott's account of the 'Canon' is true history *in its highest sense."*—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

THE GOSPEL OF THE RESURRECTION. Thoughts on its Relation to Reason and History. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo. $1·50.

This Essay is an endeavour to consider some of the elementary truths of Christianity as a miraculous Revelation, from the side of History and Reason. If the arguments which are here adduced are valid, they will go far to prove that the Resurrection, with all that it includes, is the key to the history of man, and the complement of reason.

Wilson.—THE BIBLE STUDENTS' GUIDE to the more Correct Understanding of the English translation of the Old Testament, by reference to the Original Hebrew. By WILLIAM WILSON, D.D., Canon of Winchester, late Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford. Second Edition, carefully Revised. 4to. cloth. $10.

This work is the result of almost incredible labour bestowed on it during many years. Its object is to enable the readers of the Old Testament Scriptures to penetrate into the real meaning of the sacred writers. All the English words used in the Authorized Version are alphabetically arranged, and beneath them are given the Hebrew equivalents, with a careful explanation of the peculiar signification and construction of each term. The knowledge of the Hebrew language is not absolutely necessary to the profitable use of the work. Devout and accurate students of the Bible, entirely unacquainted with Hebrew, may derive great advantage from frequent

reference to it. It is especially adapted for the use of the clergy. "For all earnest students of the Old-Testament Scriptures it is a most valuable Manual. Its arrangement is so simple that those who possess only their mother-tongue, if they will take a little pains, may employ it with great profit."—NONCONFORMIST.

Yonge (Charlotte M.)—SCRIPTURE READINGS FOR SCHOOLS AND FAMILIES. By CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe." Globe 8vo. 75 *Cents.* With Comments, $1·50.

A SECOND SERIES. From JOSHUA to SOLOMON. Extra fcap. 75 *Cents.* With Comments, $1·50.

Actual need has led the author to endeavour to prepare a reading book convenient for study with children, containing the very words of the Bible, with only a few expedient omissions, and arranged in Lessons of such length as by experience she has found to suit with children's ordinary power of accurate attentive interest. The verse form has been retained, because of its convenience for children reading in class, and as more resembling their Bibles; but the poetical portions have been given in their lines. When Psalms or portions from the Prophets illustrate or fall in with the narrative they are given in their chronological sequence. The Scripture portion, with a very few notes explanatory of mere words, is bound up apart, to be used by children, while the same is also supplied with a brief comment, the purpose of which is either to assist the teacher in explaining the lesson, or to be used by more advanced young people to whom it may not be possible to give access to the authorities whence it has been taken. Professor Huxley, at a meeting of the London School Board, particularly mentioned the selection made by Miss Yonge as an example of how selections might be made from the Bible for School Reading. See TIMES, *March* 30, 1871.

38, BLEECKER STREET,
NEW YORK.

CLARENDON PRESS SERIES.

The attention of College Lecturers, Schoolmasters, and all persons interested in Education is especially directed to the following series of works, most of which have been lately issued from the Clarendon Press, and are written with immediate reference to the present state of science and learning, and to urgent educational needs.

"*Such manuals, so admirable in matter, arrangement, and type, were never before given to the world at the same moderate price.*"—SPECTATOR.

I.—PROFESSOR BREWER'S SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS.

Chaucer.—THE PROLOGUE TO THE CANTERBURY TALES; The Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. MORRIS. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

"*With such assistance the ordinary reader will have no difficulty in appreciating Chaucer, and will be grateful to Mr. Morris for having guided him in such a pleasant path.*"—SPECTATOR.

Spenser's FAERY QUEENE. Books I. and II. Designed chiefly for the use of Schools. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By G. W. KITCHIN, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1 each.

"*Admirably fitted for use in Schools and Colleges where the English language forms, as it ought to do everywhere, a part of the ordinary curriculum.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Hooker.—ECCLESIASTICAL POLITY, Book I. Edited by the Rev. R. W. CHURCH, M.A.; formerly Fellow of Oriel College. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

"*This volume merits our commendation for the care and completeness with which it is edited.*"—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

Shakespeare.—Select Plays. Edited by W. G. CLARK, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; and W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge.

I. THE MERCHANT OF VENICE. Extra fcap. 8vo. 40 *Cents.*
II. RICHARD THE SECOND. Extra fcap. 8vo. 60 *Cents.*
III. MACBETH. Extra fcap. 8vo. 60 *Cents.*
IV. HAMLET. Extra fcap. 8vo. 75 *Cents.*

"*The notes are copious and exhaustive, and leave no difficulty of the text unexplained.*"—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

Bacon.—ADVANCEMENT OF LEARNING. Edited by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, $1·75.

"*We do not know what could be done more for the illustration of a great work than Mr Wright has done.*"—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

Milton.—POEMS. Edited by R. C. BROWNE, M.A., and Associate of King's College, London. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $2·25. Separately, Vol. I., $1·25; Vol. II., $1·25.

Milton—*continued.*

"*A first-rate School or College edition, and we should hope that the study of our mother tongue is so far advancing among us that there may be many schools and colleges where it will be gladly welcomed and largely used.*"—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

Dryden.—SELECT POEMS. Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astræa Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Ahitophel; Religio Laici; the Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. CHRISTIE, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

"*The poems selected are all of importance, and the excellent notes, and the biography of the poet, leave very little to be desired. For convenience, for excellence of editing, and for clearness of type, Mr. Christie's book is much to be commended.*"—ACADEMY.

Pope.—ESSAY ON MAN. With Introduction and Notes. By MARK PATTISON, B.D., Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 50 *Cents.*

"*Every page shows the refinement and subtlety of thought of the distinguished editor, and his intimate acquaintance, not merely with the literature, but also with the sources of the literature, of our so-called Augustan age.*"—CONTEMPORARY REVIEW.

Pope.—SATIRES AND EPISTLES. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo., 75 *Cents.*

"*This is really a signal example of elegant and faithful elucidation and comment. The work is done here with such fulness of knowledge and liveliness of illustration that the notes are fully as interesting in their way as the poems they explain.*"—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"*No one that has any real interest in Pope should omit to read the introductory remarks on the merits and demerits of his satirical poetry.*"—GUARDIAN.

SPECIMENS OF EARLY ENGLISH. A new and revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. MORRIS, LL.D., and W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298—A.D. 1393). Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $3.

SPECIMENS OF ENGLISH LITERATURE, from the "Ploughmans Crede" to the "Shepheardes Calender" (A.D. 1394—A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $3.

"*Two admirable volumes. The selections are exactly what they should be, and each volume has an independent glossary, and ample help in the notes for all attentive students.*"—STANDARD.

II.—ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE.

THE PHILOLOGY OF THE ENGLISH TONGUE. By J. EARLE, M.A., formerly Fellow of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $2.

"*The work of a competent scholar, illustrating with much copiousness the subject with which he has been long familiar . . . Its great essential merit is sure to be ultimately recognized.*"—GUARDIAN.

"*Every page of the work attests Mr. Earle's thorough knowledge of English in all its stages, and of the living Teutonic languages.*"—ACADEMY.

"*Mr. Earle's book commends itself as the mature fruit of wide scholarship and practised philological ingenuity.*"—EXAMINER.

"*It is a book which ought to be in every good school and in every house; especially where there are young people whom it is desirable to win to the love of an intelligent comprehension of their own tongue.*"—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"*We believe it will become a standard work, superseding (as it ought to do) all others.*"—ENGLISH CHURCHMAN.

THE VISION OF WILLIAM CONCERNING PIERS THE PLOWMAN. By WILLIAM LANGLAND. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by W. W. SKEAT, M.A., formerly Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

"*The editor contributes an Introduction in which all the information that is necessary is given concerning the poem and its author, a body of Notes which are very satisfactory, and a Glossary which is indispensable for the use of the volume for educational purposes. It is an admirable form in which to make acquaintance with Langland's work.*"—LONDON QUARTERLY REVIEW.

TYPICAL SELECTIONS FROM THE BEST ENGLISH AUTHORS from the Sixteenth to the Nineteenth Century (to serve as a higher Reading Book), with Introductory Notices and Notes, being a Contribution towards a History of English Literature. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

"*A beautifully printed and judiciously selected reading book for the use of schools, containing extracts from fifty-nine of our best prose authors; each extract being preceded by an introductory notice of the author, supplying really sound and useful criticism on his literary merits and defects.*"—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

A FIRST READING BOOK. By MARIE EICHENS, of Berlin; edited by ANNE J. CLOUGH. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 15 *Cents.*

"*It makes good its claim to special consideration, as proceeding on a more natural system than ordinary pioneers, and therefore as being more attractive and likely to be useful.*"—STANDARD.

OXFORD READING BOOK. For Junior Classes. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 60 *Cents.*

"*A very healthy and amusing collection of short extracts in prose and verse, such as boys and girls who are able to read with tolerable fluency will delight in.*"—GUARDIAN.

ON THE PRINCIPLES OF GRAMMAR. By E. THRING, M.A., Head Master of Uppingham School. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

GRAMMATICAL ANALYSIS. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

III.—FRENCH CLASSICS.

Edited, with Introductions and Notes, by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A., Univ. Gallic., Assistant Master in Harrow School.

CORNEILLE'S CINNA, and MOLIÈRE'S LES FEMMES SAVANTES. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

RACINE'S ANDROMAQUE, and CORNEILLE'S LE MENTEUR. With Louis Racine's Life of his Father. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

MOLIÈRE'S LES FOURBERIES DE SCAPIN, and RACINE'S ATHALIE. With Voltaire's Life of Molière. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

SELECTIONS FROM THE CORRESPONDENCE OF MADAME DE SÉVIGNÉ and HER CHIEF CONTEMPORARIES. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

VOYAGE AUTOUR DE MA CHAMBRE, by XAVIER DE MAISTRE; OURIKA, by MADAME DE DURAS; LA DOT DE SUZETTE, by FIEVÉE; LES JUMEAUX DE L'HOTEL CORNEILLE, by EDMOND ABOUT; MÉSAVENTURES D'UN ÉCOLIER, by RODOLPHE TÖPFFER. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

"*Students of French ought to make acquaintance with modern French literature, and M. Masson is well qualified to be their guide.*"—NONCONFORMIST.

BRACHET'S HISTORICAL GRAMMAR OF THE FRENCH LANGUAGE. Translated into English by G. W. KITCHIN, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·25.

"This admirable study of the French tongue, in its relation to ancient and modern languages, should find its way into the hands of all those who are interested in Comparative Philology."—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

IV.—GERMAN CLASSICS.

By Dr. BUCHHEIM, Professor of the German Language and Literature in King's College, London; and Examiner in German to the University of London.

GOETHE'S EGMONT. With a Life of Goethe; an Historical and Critical Introduction, Arguments to the Acts, and Commentary. Ext. fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·25.

SCHILLER'S WILHELM TELL. With a Life of Schiller, an Historical and Critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary. Ext. fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·25.

"The 'Tell' of Schiller has been edited in the same intelligent and scholarly manner as the 'Egmont.' Both books are worthy of the Clarendon Press Series, and will be of great value to the student of the German language and literature."—MORNING POST.

V.—LATIN CLASSICS.

CÆSAR. The Commentaries (for Schools). Part I. The Gallic War, with Notes, Maps, &c., by CHARLES E. MOBERLY, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School; formerly Scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. Ext. fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

"An admirable edition, and will be found a most useful school-book."—JOHN BULL.

Part II. The Civil War. Book I. By the same Editor. 75 *Cents.*

[*Just published.*

CICERO'S PHILIPPIC ORATIONS. With English Notes, by the Rev. J. R. KING, M.A., formerly Fellow and Tutor of Merton College, Oxford. Demy 8vo., $3·50.

CICERO. SELECT LETTERS. With Introductions, Notes, and Appendices, by ALBERT WATSON, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Brasenose College, Oxford. Demy 8vo., cloth, $6·50.

"*Mr. Watson's critical labours are soundly and sensibly executed, and we make no doubt that his 'Select Letters' will be found a very serviceable volume to scholars, younger and older.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

"*The Notes are careful, clear, and adequate; and would alone render the volume a valuable addition to the Series in which it appears.*"—THE ACADEMY.

CICERO. SELECTED LETTERS (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., formerly Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and E. R. BERNARD, M.A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

"*In the selection of the letters due care has been taken to secure variety of interest, and the specimens given are well fitted to inspire intelligent pupils with a real liking for classical literature. Ample notes supply all that seems necessary in the way of philological exposition and historical illustration.*"—SCOTSMAN.

CICERO PRO CLUENTIO. With Introduction and English Notes. By the late Professor W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow College. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·25.

"*The exceedingly difficult and complicated questions of Roman law involved in the case are treated with clearness and precision, and the tangled web of the story told in the Oration is made plain. . . . The student could not have a better guide than he will find here.*"—SPECTATOR.

CICERO. SELECTION OF INTERESTING AND DESCRIPTIVE PASSAGES. With Notes. By HENRY WALFORD, M.A., Wadham College, Oxford, Assistant Master at Haileybury College. In three Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

Each Part separately, in limp cloth, 60 *Cents.*

Part I. Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History.
Part II. Omens and Dreams: Beauties of Nature.
Part III. Rome's Rule of her Provinces.

"*A serviceable school book, containing all needful explanatory and illustrative information.*"—ATHENÆUM.

CORNELIUS NEPOS. With English Notes. By OSCAR BROWNING, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo., $1.

LIVY, BOOKS I—X. By J. R. SEELEY, M.A., Fellow of Christ's College, and Regius Professor of Modern History, Cambridge. Book I. 8vo., cloth, $2·50.

"*The historical part is characterised by a judicial impartiality which carries conviction; the scholarship bears the marks of being written by one who has had the training of being Professor of Latin before he was Professor of History.*"—THE GLOBE.

"*We are convinced that if Mr. Seeley's continuation of his editorial task upon Livy is as thorough as its commencement, he will not only succeed in making the ground of early Roman history safer and surer footing, but also will enhance appreciably the already sensible pleasure of studying one of the most brilliant and pictorial of ancient historians.*"—SATURDAY REVIEW.

OVID. SELECTIONS FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS. With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By the late Professor W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow College. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo., $1·75.

SELECTIONS FROM THE LESS KNOWN LATIN POETS. By NORTH PINDER, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. Demy 8vo., cloth, $6·50.

PASSAGES FOR TRANSLATION INTO LATIN. For the use of Passmen and others. Selected by J. Y. SARGENT, M.A., Tutor, and formerly Fellow, of Magdalen College, Oxford. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

PERSIUS. THE SATIRES. With a Translation and Commentary. By JOHN CONINGTON, M.A., late Corpus Professor of Latin in the University of Oxford. Edited by HENRY NETTLESHIP, M.A., formerly Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford. 8vo., cloth, $3.

PLINY. SELECTED LETTERS (for Schools). By the late C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., formerly Fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, and E. R. BERNARD, M.A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

VI.—GREEK CLASSICS.

A GREEK PRIMER IN ENGLISH, for the use of beginners. By the Right Rev. CHARLES WORDSWORTH, D.C.L. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, 60 *Cents.*

"*We need scarcely say more of it than that it is an adaptation by Dr. Wordsworth of his own well-known 'Greek Grammar' to the special wants of those who are beginning to learn Greek. It would be difficult to suggest any improvement in it.*"—STANDARD.

GREEK VERBS, IRREGULAR AND DEFECTIVE; their forms, meaning, and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references to the passages in which they are found. By W. VEITCH, LL.D. New Edition. Crown 8vo., cloth, $4.

"*A work of priceless value to every scholar.*"—EDUCATIONAL TIMES.

THE GOLDEN TREASURY OF ANCIENT GREEK POETRY; being a collection of the finest passages in the Greek Classic Poets, with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $4·50.

THE GOLDEN TREASURY OF GREEK PROSE, being a collection of the finest passages in the principal Greek Prose Writers, with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford; and J. E. L. SHADWELL, M.A., Student of Christ Church. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $2·25.

THE ELEMENTS OF GREEK ACCENTUATION (for Schools): abridged from his larger work by H. W. CHANDLER, M.A., Waynflete Professor of Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy, Oxford Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

SOPHOCLES. THE PLAYS AND FRAGMENTS. With English Notes and Introductions. By LEWIS CAMPBELL, M.A., Professor of Greek, St. Andrew's, formerly Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford. In Two Volumes.

Vol. I. ŒDIPUS TYRANNUS. ŒDIPUS COLONEUS. ANTIGONE. 8vo., cloth, $6.

"*This edition is one which no one can read without finding his knowledge of Sophocles substantially increased.*"—THE ACADEMY.

"*The notes appended to the text are of the most complete and comprehensive character, clearing up every difficulty and obscurity likely to puzzle the student. . . . The student who seeks Professor Campbell's assistance to help him to a knowledge of Greek tragedy will find at once a most agreeable and a most competent guide.*"—SCOTSMAN.

SOPHOCLES. ŒDIPUS REX, DINDORF'S TEXT. With English Notes by the Ven. Archdeacon BASIL JONES, M.A., formerly Fellow of University College. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth 60 *Cents.*

THEOCRITUS (for Schools). With Notes. By H. SNOW, M.A., Assistant Master at Eton College, formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

HOMER, ODYSSEY I—XII (for Schools). By the Rev. W. W. MERRY, M.A., Fellow and Lecturer of Lincoln College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

"*The book before us is singularly good and complete for a school-book. It reminds us more of a critical edition, reduced in scale. The sketch of the Homeric forms and elucidation of the syntax is especially good and useful.*"—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

"*A good school-book, with features likely to be particularly attractive to boys.*"—GUARDIAN.

XENOPHON. SELECTIONS (for Schools). With Notes and Maps, by J. S. PHILLPOTTS, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School, formerly Fellow of New College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·25.

"*Mr. Phillpotts has attempted to 'forge Xenophon's Hellenics into another weapon for the teachers armoury,' and we congratulate him upon the brilliancy and perfection of his weapon. We would most strongly recommend his excellent notes to the teachers in our Northern schools.*"—SCOTSMAN.

"*It is not often our good fortune to meet with a work at once so scholarly and so practical.*"—ATHENÆUM.

VII.—HISTORY.

SELECT CHARTERS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS, illustrative of the Constitutional History of the English Nation from the Earliest Times to the reign of Edward I. By W. STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford. Crown 8vo., cloth, $3·50.

"*Here is a book of Select Charters which Mr. Stubbs simply claims to have 'arranged and edited.' No one would guess from this that he has thrown in, in the casual way in which he does throw things in, a sketch*

of the early constitutional history of England, such as has never been written before. . . . . In the Introductory Sketch we get the constitutional history of our race for about thirteen hundred years, written with such combined learning, power, and clearness as to put it beyond the reach of living competition."—SATURDAY REVIEW.

A MANUAL OF ANCIENT HISTORY. By GEORGE RAWLINSON, M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History, formerly Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. Demy 8vo., cloth, $3.

VIII.—PHYSICAL SCIENCE AND MATHEMATICS.

A TREATISE ON NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. Vol. I. By Sir W. THOMSON, LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Glasgow, and P. G. TAIT, M.A., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh; formerly Fellows of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. New Edition.

[*In the Press.*

ELEMENTS OF NATURAL PHILOSOPHY. By the same Authors. Part I.

[*Nearly ready.*

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON QUATERNIONS. By P. G. TAIT, M.A., Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh; formerly Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Demy 8vo., $6.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON HEAT, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams. By BALFOUR STEWART, LL.D., F.R.S., Director of the Observatory at Kew. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $2·50.

A TREATISE ON ACOUSTICS. By W. F. DONKIN, M.A. F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Astronomy, Oxford. Crown 8vo., cloth, $3·50.

DESCRIPTIVE ASTRONOMY. A Handbook for the General Reader, and also for practical Observatory work. With 224 illustrations and numerous tables. By G. F. CHAMBERS, F.R.A.S. Demy 8vo., cloth, $8.

CHEMISTRY FOR STUDENTS. By A. W. WILLIAMSON, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. Second Edition, with Solutions. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $2·50.

EXERCISES IN PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. By A. G. VERNON HARCOURT, M.A., F.R.S., Senior Student of Christ Church, and Lee's Reader in Chemistry; and H. G. MADAN, M.A., Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford. Series I. Qualitative Exercises. Crown 8vo., cloth, $3.

"*An invaluable work for those who are beginning to learn practically the beautiful science of Chemistry.*"—MEDICAL PRESS AND CIRCULAR.

FORMS OF ANIMAL LIFE. Illustrated by Descriptions and Drawings of Dissections. By G. ROLLESTON, M.D., F.R.S., Linacre Professor of Physiology, Oxford. Demy 8vo., cloth, $6.

"*To students attending classes in our Universities and elsewhere, to those working in their own studies, to all interested in any branch of Comparative Anatomy, we most earnestly, and with the confidence which comes of experience, commend 'Forms of Animal Life' as a thorough piece of work, and certainly the best book on Comparative Anatomy in our language.*"—QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF MICROSCOPICAL SCIENCE.

BOOK-KEEPING. By R. G. C. HAMILTON, Accountant to the Board of Trade, and JOHN BALL (of the firm of Messrs. Quilter, Ball, and Co.), Examiners in Book-keeping for the Society of Arts' Examination. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo., limp cloth, 60 *Cents*.

"*How many a fine young, nay even old, fellow has been cast away and*

wrecked by not knowing how to keep a cash account, or to make up a balance sheet. A prudent man ought to be 'au fait' at both, and Messrs. Hamilton and Ball show in the most provokingly easy manner how the tasks can be accomplished. The authors modestly say that their treatise is one of an elementary character, but to us they appear to have exhausted their subject."—ARMY AND NAVY GAZETTE.

IX.—MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY.

THE ELEMENTS OF DEDUCTIVE LOGIC, designed mainly for the use of Junior Students in the Universities. By T. FOWLER, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Lincoln College, Oxford. Fourth Edition, with a Collection of Examples. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1.

"*Mr. Fowler appears to us to have accomplished his task skilfully and usefully. His book contains all the essential details of its subject, is clearly expressed, and embodies the result of much accurate thought.*"—GUARDIAN.

THE ELEMENTS OF INDUCTIVE LOGIC, designed mainly for the use of Students in the Universities. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

"*A most useful handbook, mainly intended for University students, but which will be a convenient book, also, for those whose student days are over, but who wish to keep up with more recent methods.*"—LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

A MANUAL OF POLITICAL ECONOMY. By J. E. THOROLD ROGERS, M.A., formerly Professor of Political Economy, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·25. Second Edition, with Index.

"*Political economy is not a subject of which in these days sensible men can afford to be ignorant. Much of the ignorance which prevails respecting it will be cut at the root, if the able manual of Mr. Rogers is used extensively in our schools and colleges.*"—GUARDIAN.

X.—ART.

A HANDBOOK OF PICTORIAL ART. By the Rev. R. ST. J. TYRWHITT, M.A., formerly Student and Tutor of Christ Church, Oxford. With coloured Illustrations, Photographs, and a chapter on Perspective, by A. MACDONALD. 8vo., half morocco, $8.

"Past experience of Mr. Tyrwhitt's powers as an observer and a writer had led us to anticipate a good book on the subject of art, and we have not been disappointed. His work is not only well and pleasantly written, but full of useful information and valuable suggestions."—CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY GAZETTE.

A TREATISE ON HARMONY. By the Rev. Sir F. A. GORE OUSELEY, Bart., Mus. Doc., Professor of Music in the University of Oxford. 4to., cloth, $4·50.

"The whole of the subject is expounded with such perspicuity that it must be the fault of those who study it if they do not thoroughly master all that is set before them."—ST. JAMES'S CHRONICLE.

A TREATISE ON COUNTERPOINT, CANON, AND FUGUE, based upon that of Cherubini. By the Rev. Sir F. A. GORE OUSELEY, Bart., M.A., Mus. Doc., Professor of Music in the University of Oxford. 4to., $6.

"We can approve the work as one likely to do excellent service at a time when the study of musical theory is fast spreading."—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

THE CULTIVATION OF THE SPEAKING VOICE. By JOHN HULLAH. Crown 8vo., cloth, $1·25.

"The volume, if rightly employed, may be one of the most useful books in the excellent series to which it belongs."—GLASGOW DAILY HERALD.

XI.—LAW.

GAII INSTITUTIONUM JURIS CIVILIS COMMENTARII QUATUOR; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary, by EDWARD POSTE, M.A., Barrister-at-Law, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 8vo., cloth, $6.

"*Our author has given us an admirable version, and though he often uses a paraphrase where the sentence could be literary translated, it is allowable, because the paraphrase is the truest rendition of the idea intended to be conveyed by the original. Mr. Poste's commentary shows that he has read much, and that he has digested what he has read. It is learned, searching, and suggestive.*"—SCHOOL BOARD CHRONICLE.

ELEMENTS OF LAW, CONSIDERED WITH REFERENCE TO PRINCIPLES OF GENERAL JURISPRUDENCE. By WM. MARKBY, M.A., Judge of the High Court of Judicature Calcutta. Crown 8vo., cloth, $2·50.

"*One of the best works that have appeared on the subject of General Jurisprudence since the publication of Mr. Austin's Lectures.*"—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

OUTLINES OF TEXTUAL CRITICISM APPLIED TO THE NEW TESTAMENT. By C. E. HAMMOND, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Exeter College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·50.

"*One of the most practically useful handbooks we have ever seen. . . We wish that our Bishops were able to insist on all their candidates for Holy Orders being well up in such a handbook as this.*"—THE LITERARY CHURCHMAN.

THE MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE IN ITS RELATION TO ANCIENT GREEK. By E. M. GELDART, B.A., formerly Scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $1·25.

A SYSTEM OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION: THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL. With 346 Illustrations drawn by A. Macdonald, of the Oxford School of Art. By ARCHIBALD MACLAREN, The Gymnasium, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo., cloth, $2·25.

"*The work before us is one which should be in the hands of every schoolmaster and schoolmistress. It is marked in every line by good sense, and is so clearly written that no one can mistake its rules.*"—LANCET.

LEXICONS.

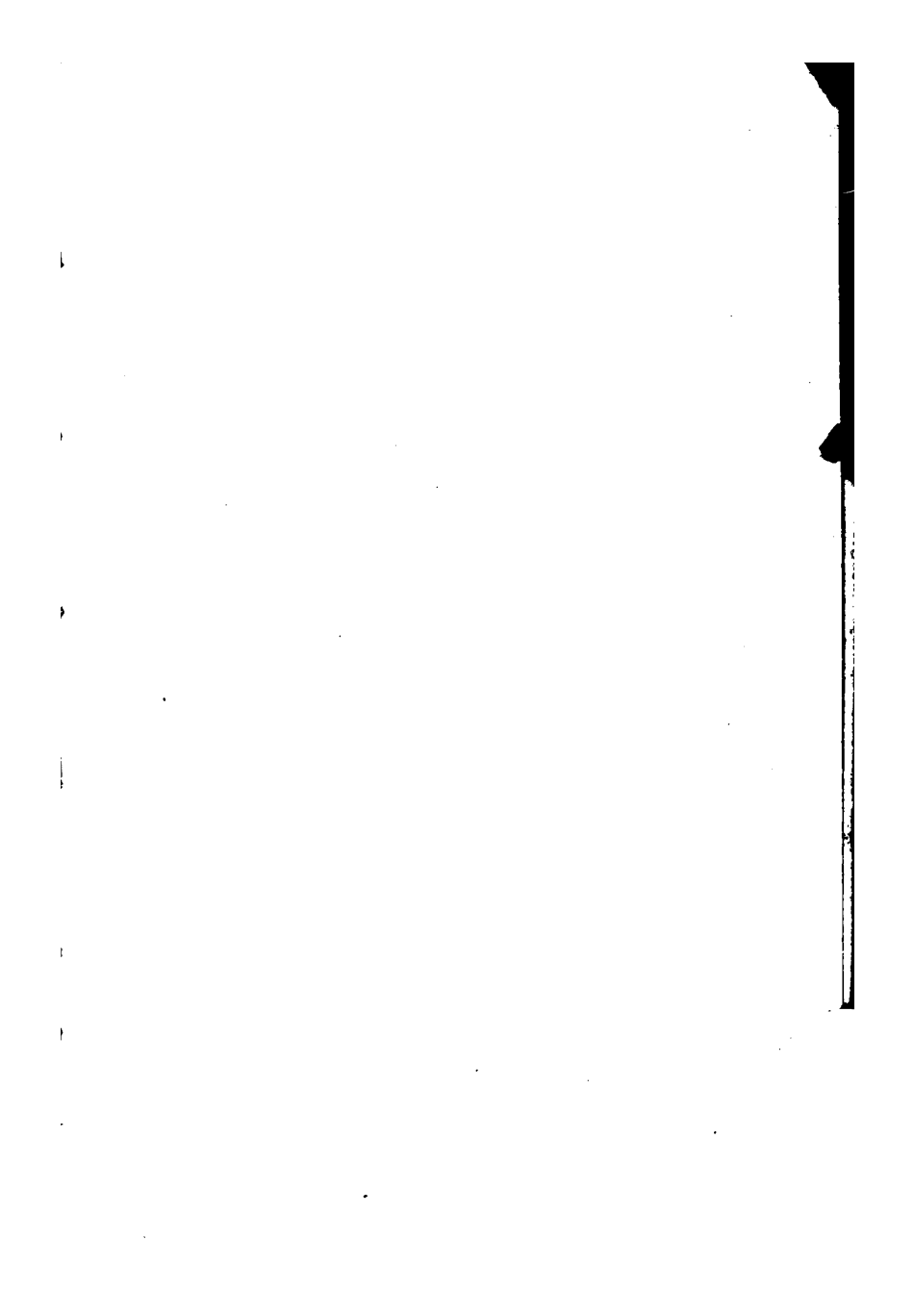
A GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON. By HENRY GEORGE LIDDELL, D.D., and ROBERT SCOTT, D.D. Sixth Edition, Revised and Augmented. 1870. 4to., cloth, $12.

A GREEK-ENGLISH LEXICON, abridged from the above, chiefly for the Use of Schools. Fourteenth Edition, carefully revised throughout. 1871. Square 12mo., cloth, $3.

JAN 11 1918

LONDON: R. CLAY, SONS, AND TAYLOR, PRINTERS.

3-R.



THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

Form 419